



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

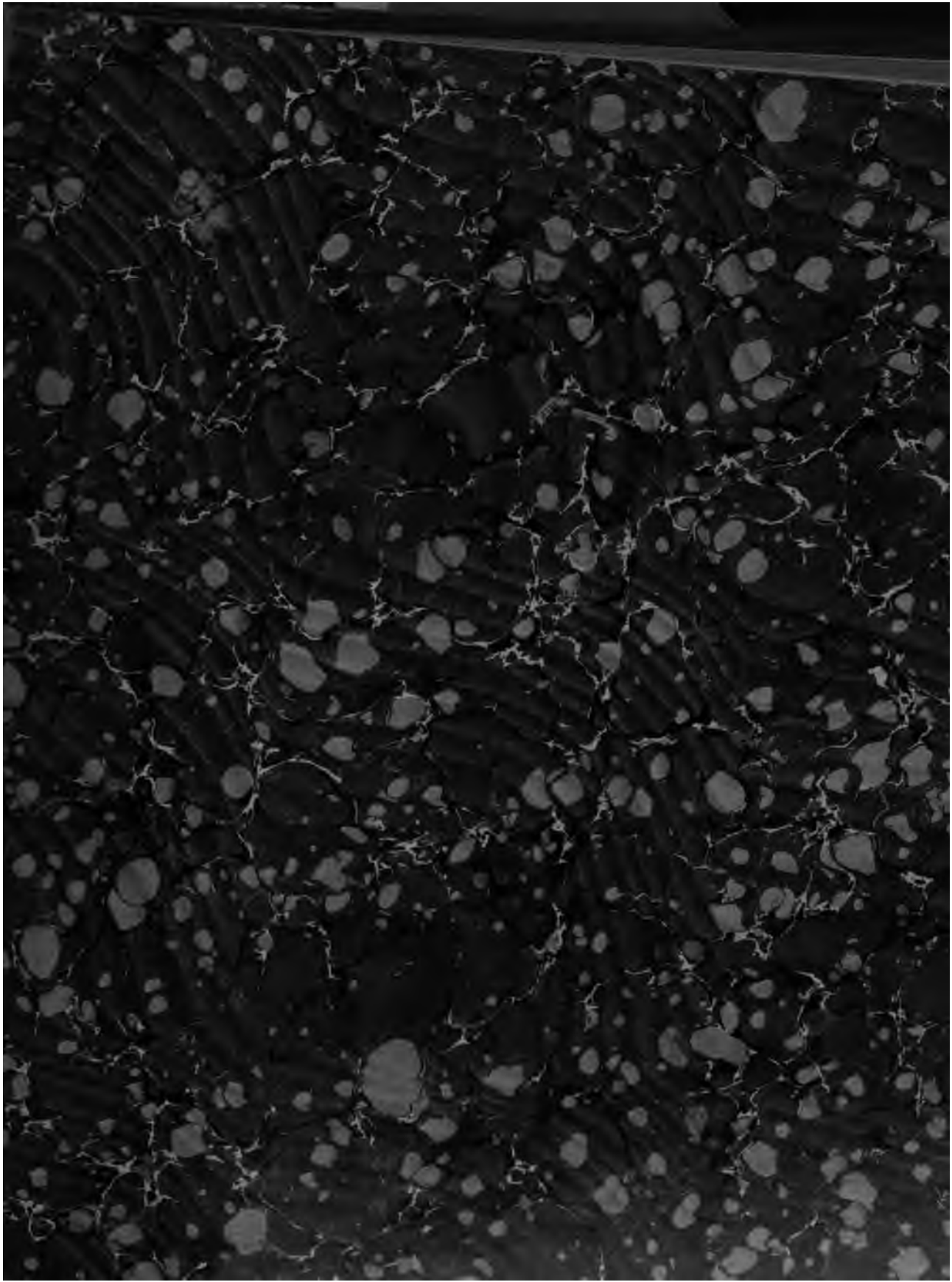
Stanford University Libraries

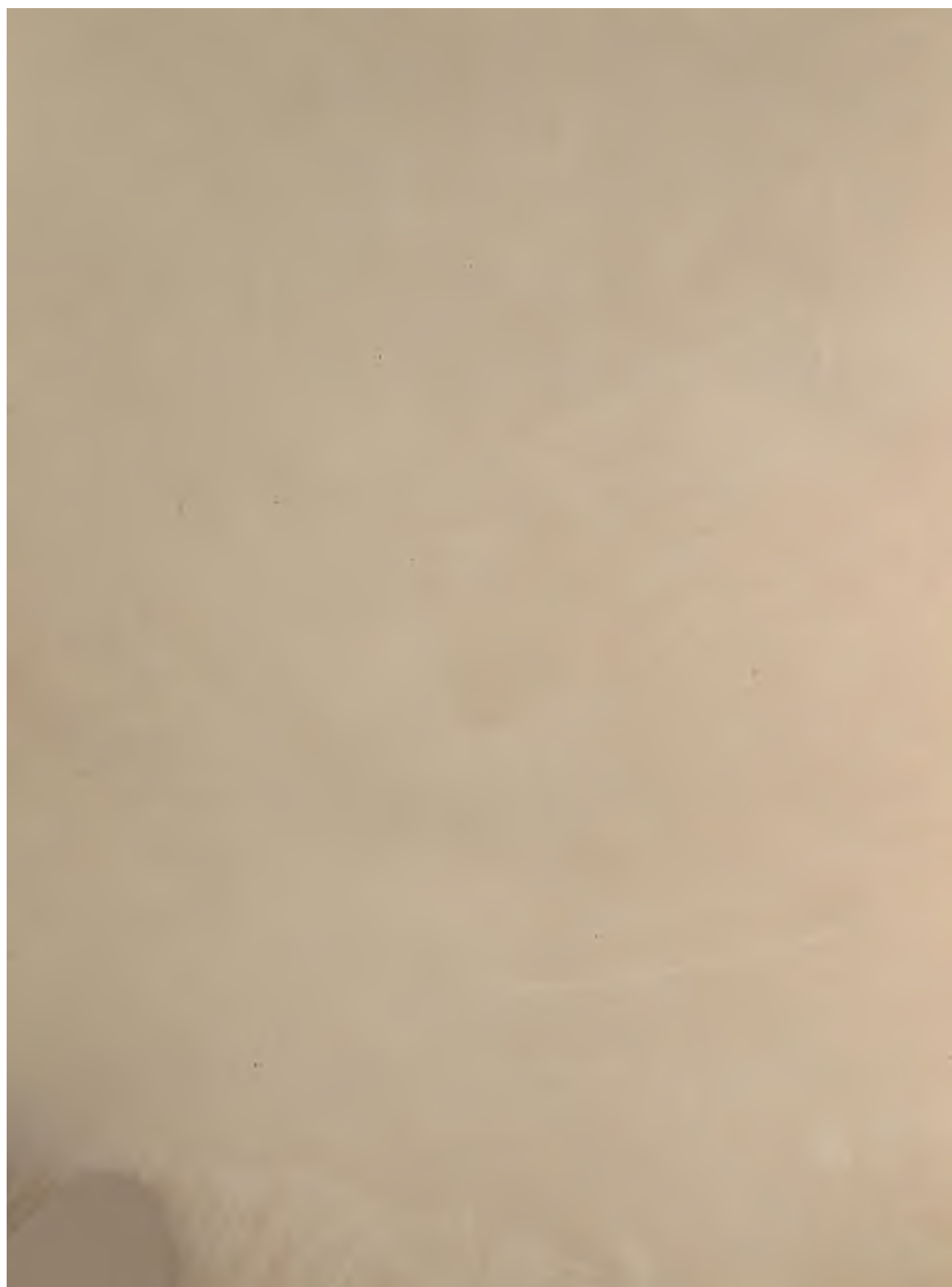


3 6105 119 316 482



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY







THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT

John Hunter's Library

THE
BANNATYNE
MANUSCRIPT

COMPILED BY
GEORGE BANNATYNE
1568

VOL II

STANFORD LIBRARY

PRINTED FOR THE HUNTERIAN CLUB

MDCCLXCVI

540282

УВАЖАЊІ ОБОЖНАЮ

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE
The Wryttar to the Reidaris. [Bannatyne] - -	1
God. [Bannatyne] - - - - -	2
ANE MOST GODLIE MIRRIE AND LUSTIE RAPSODIE MAIDE BE SUNDRIE LEARNED SCOTS POETS AND WRITTEN BE GEORGE BANNATYNE IN THE TYME OF HIS YOUTH.	
I. The Benner of Pietie. Be Iohine Bellentyne -	3
II. The Proheme of the Cronicule. Be Iohine Bellenden -	9
III. The Prollog of the Tent Buik of Virgill. Quod Gawyne Dowglas - - - - -	21
IV. Ane Ballat of the Creatioun of the Warld. Quod Sir Richart Maitland of Lethingtoun - -	27
V. The lxxxiii. Pfalme of Daud. [Anon.] - -	33
VI. A Song of him lying in Poynt of Deth. [Anon.] -	35
VII. The Sawle of Man [etc.]. [Anon.] - - -	36
VIII. The First Salme. Quod Alexander Scott - -	39
IX. The Fyifty [first] Pshalme. Quod Scott - -	40
X. [The Tabill of Confessioun]. Quod Dunbar -	43
XI. O most heich and eternall King. Quod [Robert] Norvall - - - - -	49
XII. Chrifte qui Lux es et Dies. [Anon.] - - -	52
XIII. O Hicht of Hicht, and Licht of Licht most cleir. [Anon.] - - - - -	54
XIV. Spair me, gud Lord, and mak me clene. [Anon.]	55
XV. Cum Haly Spreit moift superne. [Anon.] - -	57
XVI. Ye Sonis of Men, be mirry and glaid. [Anon.] -	58
XVII. Ye that contreit bene and confest. [Anon.] - -	60
XVIII. Ane Prayer for the Pest. [Quod Henrysone] -	61
XIX. The Song of the Virgin Mary. [Anon.] - -	64
BALLATIS OF THE NATIVITIE OF CHRYSTE.	
XX. Now glaidith every Liffis Creature. [Dunbar] -	67

	PAGE
XXI. Rorate Celi desuper! Quod Dunbar	69
XXII. Jerufalem reiofs for Joy. [Anon.]	71
XXIII. Haill, Goddis Sone, of Mychtis maift. [Anon.]	72
XXIV. We that ar bocht with Chryftis Blude. [Anon.]	76
XXV. Omnipotent Fader, Sone, and Haly Gaift. [Anon.]	79
XXVI. The Sterne is riffin of our Redemptioun. [Dunbar]	80
DE EIUS PASSIONE QUEDAM CANTILENE	
XXVII. My wofull Hairt me floundis throw the Vanis. [Quod Clerk]	82
XXVIII. O wondit Spreit and Saule in till Exile. [Anon.]	85
XXIX. Compacience perfis, Rewth and Mercy floundis. [Anon.]	89
DE RESURRECTIONE.	
XXX. Thow that hes bene obedient. [Anon.]	91
XXXI. Surrexit Dominus de Sepulchro. [Dunbar]	93
XXXII. Done is a Battell on the Dragon blak. Quod Dunbar	94
EXORTATIONIS OF CHRYST TO ALL SYNNAIRIS	
XXXIII. O Man, remember, and prent in to thy Thocht. Quod Stewart	96
XXXIV. To the hie, potent, blisfull Trinitie. [Anon.]	101
XXXV. O Man, vnthankfull to thy Creator. [Anon.]	103
XXXVI. Chryft, crownit King and Conquerour. [Anon.]	105
XXXVII. Eternall King, that fittis in Hevin fo hie. [Anon.]	107
XXXVIII. Quhen be Devyne Deliberatioun. [Anon.]	109
XXXIX. O Lord, my God, on quhome I do depend. [Anon.]	111
XL. O Creaturis creat of me your Creator. Quod Ledgait, monk of Bery	112
THE SECOUND PAIRT OF THIS BUK CONTENEAND VERRY SINGULAR BALLATIS, FULL OF WISDOME AND MORALITIE, ETC.	
XLI. Wit. [Anon.]	117
XLII. Furth throw ane Forrest as I fure. [Anon.]	118
XLIII. The Prollog of the Nynt Buk of Virgell. In Commendatioun of Vertew. Quod Gawyn Dowglafs	122

CONTENTS.	vii
	PAGE
XLIV. Quhylome in Grece, that nobill Regioun. Quod Chawfeir - - - - -	123
XLV. Allone af I went vp and doun. Quod Robert Henryfone - - - - -	125
XLVI. Memento, Homo, quod Cinis es! Quod Dumbar - - - - -	127
XLVII. O mortall Man! remembir. Quod Lichtoun, <i>monicus</i> - - - - -	129
XLVIII. Off Lentren in the first Mornyng. Quod Dumbar	131
XLIX. Doun by ane Rever as I red. [Dunbar] - -	133
L. Confidder, Man, all is bot Vanitie! [Anon.] -	136
LI. Lettres of Gold writtin I fand. Quod Wa[lt]ter Broun - - - - -	138
LII. At Matyne Houre in Midis of the Nicht. Quod Kennedy - - - - -	143
LIII. Walking allone amang thir Levis grene. [Anon.]	145
LIV. The Reffoning betuix Aige and Yowth. Quod Robert Henderfone - - - - -	149
LV. The Reffoning betuix Deth and Man. Quod Henderfone - - - - -	153
LVI. Within ane Garth, vndir a reid Roseir. Quod Henderfone - - - - -	155
LVII. The thre deid Pollis. Quod Patrick Johniftoun	157
LVIII. Sen throw Vertew increffis Dignitie. [Wedderburn] - - - - -	159
CERTANE BALLADIS AGANE THE VYCE IN SESSIOUN COURT AND ALL ESTAITIS.	
LIX. Ane mvrlandis Man of vplandis Mak. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	160
LX. Devorit with Dreme, devyfyng in my Slummer, Quod Dumbar - - - - -	162
LXI. Off every Asking followis nocht Rewaird [Discretioun of Asking]. [Dunbar] - - -	165
LXII. Discretioun of Geving. [Dunbar] - - -	167
LXIII. Discretioun in Taking. Quod Dumbar - -	170
LXIV. Mufing allone this hinder Nicht. Quod Dumbar	171
LXV. Sons hes bene ay exilit owt of Sicht. [Clerk] -	173
LXVI. Fredome, Honour, and Nobilnes. [Dunbar] -	175
LXVII. My Mynd quhen I compas and cast. [Anon.]	176

	PAGE
LXVIII. How fowld I rewill me, or quhat wyifs. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	178
LXIX. Foure Mener of Men ar evill to ken. [Dunbar]	180
LXX. Sumtyme this Warld fo steidfast was. [Dunbar]	181
LXXI. Fals Titlaris now growis vp full rank. Quod Robert Henderfone - - - - -	182
LXXII. To dwell in Court, my Freind, gife that thow lift. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	184
LXXIII. In to this Warld we se sic Variance. [Anon.] -	186
LXXIV. Man of maist Fragilitie. [Anon.] - - -	188
LXXV. In Bittirnes of Sawill call vnto Mynd. [Anon.]	190
LXXVI. Moving in Mynd of mony diueris Thing. [Anon.]	191
LXXVII. Certane Preceptis of gud Counsale. [Anon.]	192
PRECEPTIS OF MEDECYNE.	
LXXVIII. Quha wald thair Bodyis hald in Heill. [Anon.]	193
LXXIX. For Helth of Body couer weill thy Heid. [Lydgate] - - - - -	196
LXXX. Documenta [etc.]. [partly Dunbar] - - -	199
LXXXI. O wrechit Man! full of Iniquite. [Anon.] -	209
LXXXII. Me mervellis of this grit Confusioun. [Henryfon]	213
LXXXIII. We Lordis hes chofin a Chiftane mervellus. [Dunbar] - - - - -	215
LXXXIV. Thingis in kynd defyris Thingis lyke. [Anon.]	217
LXXXV. All rychtous Thing the quhilk dois now proceid. [Anon.] - - - - -	219
LXXXVI. Oft tymes is bettir hald nor len. [Anon.] -	221
LXXXVII. This Warld is all bot fenyeit fair. [Anon.] -	222
LXXXVIII. I saw ane Rob riche of Hew. [Anon.] - -	225
LXXXIX. O God! that in Tyme all Thingis did begin. [Anon.] - - - - -	227
XC. Say weill is trewly ane wirthy gud Thing. [Anon.] - - - - -	230
XCI. To gyd thy Tung imprent thir thre. [Anon.]	232
XCII. Suftene, abstene, keip weill in your Mynd. [Anon.] - - - - -	232
XCIII. Quhome to fall I complene my Wo. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	234
XCIV. Certane wyifs Sentences drawin furth of the Buik callit "Morall Philosofie." [Anon.] -	237

CONTENTS.

ix

	PAGE
XCV. Certane Sayingis of wyifs Philosapheris. [Anon.]	238
XCVI. Be gracious Ground and Gate ot Sapience. [Anon.]	240
XCVII. Be rychuus Regent, and wele exerce thy Cure. Contra septem Peccata mortalia. [Anon]	243
XCVIII. Be Gouvernour baith guid and gracious. Quod Henrye Stewart	246
XCIX. This hindir Nycht neir by the Hour of Nyne. [Anon.]	247
C. Precellend Prince! havand Prerogatyue. Quod W. Stewart	250
CI. Suppoifs I war in Court most he. [Anon.]	252
CII. Quhen Doctouris prechit to win the Joy eternall. [Anon.]	254
CIII. Ane New Yeir Gift to the Quene Mary, quhen scho come first Hame, 1562. [Scott]	255
CIV. The richt Fontane of hailfull Sapience. Quod Alexander Kid	262
CV. Jesu Chryft that deit on Tre! [Kennedy]	265
CVI. Now is our King in tendir Aige. [Anon.]	268
CVII. Rolling in my Remembrance. [Anon.]	269
CVIII. Schir, yit remembir as of befoir. Quod Dunbar	271
CIX. Firft Lerges the King my Cheife. Quod Stewart	274
CX. Schir, sen of Men ar diuerfs Sortis. Quod Stewart	276

THE THRID PAIRT OF THIS BUIK, CONTENAND
BALLETTIS MIRRY, AND VTHIR SOLATIUS
CONSAITTIS, SET FURTH BE DIUERS ANCIENT
POYETTIS. 1568.

CXI. Hermes the Philosopher. Quod Dunbar	279
CXII. Full oft I mvfs and hes in Thocht. Quod Dunbar	281
CXIII. Was nevir in Scotland hard nor sene. Quod King James the Firft	282
CXIV. Quha douttis Dremis is bot Phantafye? Quod Lichtoun, <i>monicus</i>	289
CXV. The Dregy of Dunbar maid to King James the Fyift being in Striuilling. We that ar heir in Hevins Glory. [Dunbar]	292

	PAGE
CXVI. In secreit Place this hindir Nycht. Quod Clerk, (<i>Attributed to Dunbar by Laing.</i>)	296
CXVII. The Curfing of Sir Johine Rowlis vpoun the Steilaris of his Fowlis. Quod Rowll	298
CXVIII. Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? Quod Allane Matfonis fuddartis	306
CXIX. I, that in Heill wes and Glaidnes. Quod Dumbar	308
CXX. The Dance. [Dunbar]	312
CXXI. The Turnament. Be William Dumbar	316
CXXII. The Amendis maid be him to the Telyouris and Sowtaris, for the Turnament maid on thame. Quod Dumbar	319
CXXIII. I mak it kend, he that will spend. Quod Johne Blyth	321
CXXIV. Sanct Saluatour! fend filuer Sorrow. Quod Dumbar	322
CXXV. Listis Lordis, I fall yow tell. [Anon.]	324
CXXVI. How Dumbar wes defyrd to be ane Freir. Quod Dumbar	327
CXXVII. Full oft I muse, and hes in Thocht. [Dunbar]	329
CXXVIII. He that hes Gold and grit Riches. Quod Dumbar	329
CXXIX. The Wowing of the King quhen he wes in Dumfermeling. Quod Dumbar	330
CXXX. Ane Ballat of the fenyeit Freir of Tungland, how he fell in the Myre fleand to Turkiland. Quod Dumbar	333
CXXXI. Ane littil Interlud of the Droichis Part of the [Play]. [Anon.]	337
CXXXII. The Wyf of Auchtermwchty. Quod Mofat	342
CXXXIII. A Yungman Chiftane, witles. [Anon.]	346
CXXXIV. The slicht Remeid of Luve. Quod Alexander Scott	346
CXXXV. The Ballat maid vpoun Margret Fleming, callit the Flemyng Bark in Edinburcht. Quod Sempill	348
CXXXVI. The Defence of Crissell Sandelandis, for vsing hirself contrair the Ten Commandis. Quod Sempill	351

CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE
CXXXVII. The Ballat maid be Robert Semple of Jonet Reid, [ane] Violet and [ane] Quhyt. Quod R. Semple - - - - -	355
CXXXVIII. Of a Wenche with Chyld. Quod ane Inglif- man - - - - -	358
CXXXIX. Ane Ballat maid to the Derifioun and Scorne of wantoun Wemen. Quod Scott - - -	361



The Wryttar to the Reidaris.

YE reverend redaris, thir workis revolving richt,
Gif ye get crymis, correct thame to your micht,
And curse na clark that cunnyngly thame wrait,
Bot blame me baldly brocht this buik till licht
In tenderest tyme, quhen knowlege was nocht bricht, 5
Bot lait begun to lerne and till translait
My copeis awld, mankit, and mvtillait;
Quhais trewth, as standis, yit haif I, sympill wicht,
Tryd furth, thairfoir excuse fumpairt my estait.

Now ye haif heir this ilk buik fa provydit, 10
That in fyve pairtis it is dewly devydit.

- 1 The first concernis Godis gloir and our saluatioun;
- 2 The nixt ar morale, grave, and als besyd it,
- 3 Grund on gud counsale. The thrid, I will nocht hyd it,
Ar blyith and glaid, maid for our consollatioun; 15
- 4 The ferd of lue, and thair richt reformatioun;
- 5 The fyift ar tailis and storeis weill discydit:
Reid as ye pleifs, I neid no moir narratioun.

God.

GOD is a substance for evir durable,
Eterne, omnipotent, mercifull and just,
Quha gydis all thingis in order convenable;
A God in quhome ilk man awcht for to trust,
Quha for prayar givis grace to mortifie our lust,
In quhais feir and luve all that fall endeur
Sall eftir this lyif off bettir lyif be seur.

ANE MOST GODLIE
 MIRRIE AND LUSTIE RAPSODIE
 MAIDE BE SUNDRIE LEARNED SCOTS POETS
 AND WRITTEN BE GEORGE BANNATYNE
 IN THE TYME OF HIS YOUTH.

Fol. 1. a.

I.

*Heir begynnis the richt excellent, godly and lernit Werk
 callit the Benner of Pietie, compylit be the famous
 and renoumit Poet, Mr Johne Bellenden, Archeden
 of Murray, concer[ning] the Incarnatioun of our
 Saluour Chryst.*

QUHEN goldin Phebus movit fra the Ram,
 In to the Bull to mak his manfioun,
 And hornit Dean in the Virgin cam,
 With visage pail in hir assentioun,
 Approcheand to hir oppositioun; 5
 Quhen donc Awrora with hir mistie schowris,
 Fleand of skyis the bricht reflexioun,
 Hir siluer teiris skalit on the flouris;¹

The fefoun quhen the greit Octavian
 Baith erd and feis had had in² gouirnance, 10
 With diademe as roy Cefarian,
 In maist excellent honor and plefance,
 With every gloir that micht his fame advance;
 Quhen he the croun of hie triumphe had worne,
 Be quhais peax and royell ordinance 15
 The furious Mars wes blawin to the horne;

¹ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *schowris*. ² Ib.—*had in his*.

The famyne tyme quhen God omnipotent
 Beheld of man the greit callamitie,
 And thocht the tyme wes than expedient
 Man to redeme fra thrald captiuitie, 20
 And to reduce him to felicitie,
 With body and sawle to be glorificat,
 Quha wes condempnit in the lymb to bie,
 Fra he wes first in syn prevaricat;

M. sds. Befoir the Fader Mercy than appeiris, 25
 With flude of teris rainnand fra hir ene;
 Said, "Man hes bene in hell fyve thowfand yeiris,
 Sen he wes maid in feild of Damascene,
 And crewall tormentis daly dois sustene
 But *ony* confort, cryand for mercie. 30
 How may thy grace nocht with thy pietie mene
 Of thy awin werk the grit infirmitie?"

Veretie. "And be the contrare," than said Veretie,
 "Thy word eterne but end is permanent,
 Vnalterat but mytabilitie, 35
 Withowttin slicht¹ of ony argument;
 Quhen Adame wes fund² inobedient
 In Paradice thruche his ambitioune,
 Perpetually, be richtous jugement,
 Off thy blift visage tynt fruisioun." 40

Pece. Than Pece said, "Lord haif in thy memorie
 That man, thy wark, was creat to that fyne,
 That he nicht haif perfyte felicitie
 With the aboif the hevynis cristellyne,
 Quhilk Lucifer did thrwch his folie tyne, 45
 Sumtyme maid to thy image worthiest:
 It wes said than be prophecie devyne
 That thou fowld sleip and in my bosum rest."

¹ Dupl. Text—*sicht*. ² Ib.—*maid*.

Justice.	And Justice said, " His odious offence Contrare thy hie excellent dignitie, His oppin syn and wilfull negligence Befoir thy sicht fowld mair aggregit bie, Sen thou art Alpha, O and Veritie: Be richtous dome, Adame and all his feid, For tressone done agane thy maiestie, Condempnit is to thoill the bitter deid."	50 55
	Thir ladeis foure contending beselie, With argumentis and mony strong repplyis, Befoir the bliffit Fader equalie, Sum for justice, and sum for mercie cryis:	Fol. 2. a. 60
Sentence.	The Fader wret ane sentence in this wyis, "For tressone done aganis oure maiestie, The bittir deid falbe ane sacrfyis The grit offence of man to fatisfie."	
	The hevin, the eird baith ferchit vp and down, Nane wes thair fund fufficient cheretie Man to redeme with this conditioun. Than God, eterne in his diuinitie, Seand it wes sa grit difficultie To purge the spot of syn originall, Wes penitent that he maid man to bie In to this warld, with sawle perpetuall.	65 70
	Thir ladeis foure than callit hes agane, And said, " Your myndis fall fulfillit be; Ye fall ay still in to my court remane, And in this maner haif fraternitie: My Mercy falbe knit to Veritie, Than Peax and Justice fall togidder brace; My Sone falbeir the burding of this plie, And man falbe reconcyld to my grace."	75 80

The Fader than on Gabriall did call,
 And said, "My ferwand pas with diligence
 To Mary myld, my spous emperiall,
 In wark nor word that nevir maid offence;
 And fay to hir with humill reverence, 85
 My tender Sone fall in hir bofum breid,
 And in hir chalmer mak his residence;
 Hir honor favit, and hir madinheid."

Man nicht nocht mak ane sacrifice condong,
 For Adams syn and his posteritie, 90
 To God; alfwa it wes nocht according
 Allanerlie to thoill oure miserie. Fol. 2. b.
 Thairfoir it wes convenient to be
 Chryist God and man, with dowble natur cled,
 That he, as man, for oure offence nicht de, 95
 And fyne, as God, to ryifs agane frome dede.

Off God and man the bliffit¹ Mediateur,
 Be sentence of the bliffit Trinitie,
 Is cum in bofum of the Virgin peure,
 Subdewand him to our mortalitie, 100
 Thocht he wes equall in diuinitie²
 To God eterne, Fader³ omnipotent;
 Yit man to faif fra thrald captiuitie,
 Vnto the deid wes maid obedient.

As craft of⁴ hand vpoun the stringis playis, 105
 Proportionat in hevinly melodie,
 Quhair thre at anis⁵ presentlie assayis
 The vnifone and concord armonie,
 The craft, the string, the hand indifferentlie,
 Ane found is hard over the eir jocund; 110
 Suppois thir thre concurris equalie,
 Yit nane of thame, bot stringis, makis the found.

¹ Dupl. Text—*reuthfull*. ² From Dupl. Text—MS. has *dimitie*.

³ Dupl. Text—*Vnto his fader, God*.

⁴ Ib.—*and*.

⁵ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *attanis*.

Richt so the Fader and the Halie Spreit
 Off man tewk nevir incarnatioun;
 And yit thay war in to thair mynd compleit, 115
 Participant in operatioun,
 Consenting to that hie legatioun
 Maid to the bliffit Virgin tendirle,
 Quhen Gabriell maid annuntiatioun:
 The Sone incarnat wes allanerlie. 120

Then jonit wes, in perfyt vnitie,
 Devyne perfone and miserie of man,
 The Moder peur, full of virginitie,¹
 The fervent hairt and faith maist fouerane, Fol. 3. a.
 God, faule and fiesche at anes to remane, 125
 Passing the strenth of mannis argument,
 Ane standing thre, and thre ay standing ane,
 Be michtie werk of God omnipotent.

Thre mervelus And of thir thre the formeft vnioun
 thingis. Wes mervellus in maist excellent gre, 130
 Quhen of the hevin the michtie Campioun
 His Godheid knit to oure humanite,
 Oppynit the port, and coft our libertie,
 Quhairthrow the frucht of all our grace began,
 Quhilk micht nocht haif fa grit difficultie 135
 As to tak natur of ane mortal man.

The secund wes ane richt excellent thing,
 Quhen moderfull wes the Virgin, vndefloir;
 Quhair natur stwneist and had grit wondering,
 And all that hevinlie labur did abhoir. 140
 Than Resfone said, " It wes nocht sene afoir
 Into this warld be ony levand leid,
 Ane chyld to be of ony woman boir,
 Hir bosum clene, withowttin manls feld."

¹ Dupl. Text—*The moder full of pure wirginitt.*

The thrid excellent ves and marvelous. 145
 Quhen fervent hait and faith togidder ran.
 Ane thing to natur nicht contrarius.
 Quhen scho this subtill argument began:
 How may thir tway half residence lovenan
 With sicker faith into our hait obscure. 150
 That God sterne might stand the normal man.
 Ane mother how to be the Virgin pure.

Thow Godheid true aganis a wrie.
 Moner of al with licht maist provident.
 Gevar of life with all tranquillitie. 155 Fol. 3. b
 Into thy self ay standand permanent:
 All othir thing, bot thow, art indigent.
 Thy merde grit, thy gudnes inestimable.
 Baith bewin and end in fulfillment
 To schaw thy wit and glour inestimable. 160

O Sone of God! that for the veill of ws
 Taik in thy mynd to grit sollicitude.
 Fra hivin to cum in natur glorius.
 Off the blift Virgin takand felsehe and blude.
 Howbeit thy Godheid and pure nature rude 165
 Discordand war be distance infinite.
 Thow schawin hes thy michtie celsitude.
 Quhen thay ver knit in ane persone perite.

For thy grit gudnes, and that meikle pane
 Thow had in corps and sawle intellectyve. 170
 Quhen blude and watter birit fra every vane.
 And grundin speir owtthrow thy hait did ryve,
 Quhen fra thy body chasit wes thy lyve,
 Bring ws amang tha happie senatouris,
 Quhome thow hes costin with thy woundis fyve, 175
 Quhen saule depairtis in oure lattir houris.

*Heir ends the Benner of Pietie compylit be Maister Iohine
 Bellentyne, Archdene of Murray.*

¹ Dupl. Text—full.

*And followis the Proheme of the Cosmographie of
Scotland¹ compylit be the said Mr Iohine Bellentyne.*

II.

*The Proheme of the Cronicle compylit be the famous
and renounit Clerk, Maister Johine Bellentyne,
Archedene of Murray, direct to King James the
Fyift, verry lernit and morale.* Fol. 4. a.

QUHEN siluer Diane, full of bemis bricht,
Fra dirk eclips wes past this vther nicht,
And in the Crab, hir propir mansioun, gane,
Artophilax contending at his micht,
In the grit eist, to set his visage richt, 5
(I mene the ledar of the Charle wane)
Aboif oure heid wes the Vrfis twane;
Quhen sterris small obscuris in oure sicht,
And Lucifer left twinkland him allane,

The frosty nicht, with hir prolixit houris, 10
Hir mantill quhyt spred on the tendir flouris;
Quhen ardent labour hes addressit me
Translait the story of oure progenitouris,
Thair greit manheid, wisdome and honouris;
Quhair we may cleir, as in ane mirrour, se 15
The furus end sumtyme of tirannye,
Sumtyme the gloir of prudent gouvernouris,
Ilk stait appryfit in thair facultie:

My wery fpreit, defyring to reprefs
My emptiue pen of frutles besinefs, 20
Awalkit furth to tak the recent are;
Quhen Priapus, with stormy weid opprefs,

¹ MS. has *Cotland*.

Requeistit me, in his maist tendirnefs,
 To rest ane quhyle amyde his gardingis bare;
 Bot I no maner couth my mynd prepare 25
 To sett assyde vnplefant havinefs,
 On this and that contemplating folitare.

And first occurrit to my remmembring
 How that I wes in service with the king,
 Put to his grace in yeiris tendirest, 30
 Clerk of his comptis, thocht I wes inding
 With hairt and hand, and every vthir thing
 That micht him pleifs in ony maner best;
 Quhill hie invy me frome his service kest
 Be thame that had the court in gouerning, 35
 As bird but plumes heryit of hir nest.

Oure lyfe, oure gyding, and our aventuris
 Dependis frome thir hevinlie creaturis,
 Apperandly be sum necessitie;
 For thocht ane man wald sett his besy curis, 40
 So far as labor and his wifdome furis,
 To fle hard chance of infortunitie,
 Thocht he eschew it with difficultie,
 The curfid weird yit ithandly enduris,
 Gevin to him first in his natiuitie. 45

Off erdlie stait bewaling thus the chance,
 Of fortoun gud I had no esperance;
 So lang I swomit in hir seis deip,
 That sad Avyng with hir thochtfull lance,
 Couth synd na port to anker hir firmance; 50
 Quhill Morpheus, the drery god of sleip,
 For very rewth did on my curis weip,
 And fet his flewth and deidly countenance
 With snorand vanis to throw my body creip.

Me thocht I wes in to ane plesand meid, 55
 Quhair Flora maid the tendir blewmis spreid
 Throw kyndlie dew and humouris nutratiue;
 Quhen goldin Titan, with his flammis reid,
 Aboif the seis rasit vp his¹ heid,
 Diffounding doun his heit restoretive 60
 To every frute that natur maid on lyve,
 Quhilk wes afoir in to the winter deid
 For stormis cawld and froiftis penetryve.

Ane siluer fontane sprang, with wattir cleir,
 Into that place quhair I approchit neir, 65
 Quhair I did sone espy ane felloun reird
 Off courtly gallandis, in thair best maneir
 Reiofing thame in seafone of the yeir,
 As it had bene of Mayis day the feird.
 Thair gudly havingis maid me nocht effeird. 70
 With thame I saw ane crownit king appeir,
 With tender downis ryfand on his beird.

Thir courtly gallandis settand thair intentis
 To sing, and play on diuerse instrumentis,
 According to this princis appetit, 75
 Two plesand ladeis come pransand owir the bentis,
 Thair coiftly clething schew thair michtie rentis;
 Quhat hairt micht wifs thay wantit nocht a myt;
 The rubeis schone vpoun thair fingaris quhyt;
 And, finaly, I knew be thair consentis, 80
 This ane, Vertew, that vther hecht Delyt.

Verteu and
Delyt.

Thir goddeffis, arrayit in this wyfe,
 As reverence and honor list devyfe,
 Afoir this prince fell doun upoun thair kneis;
 Syne drestit thame in to thair best awyfe 85
 (So far as wisdome in thair power lyis)

¹ MS. has *hir*.

To do the thing that micht him best ~~agrees~~
 Quhair he reiois in his hevinly gais
 And him desyrt for his he emptyis
 Ane of thame twa vnto his lady theis

90

Deiye begins.

And first Deiye vnto this prince said thus
 "Maist valyeant knyght in beidis amorus
 And lustiest that eir namit wrocht
 Quhilk in the floure of yowth mallyfous
 With notis sweet and sang mallyfous
 Awalkis heir amangis the floures soft
 Thow hes no game bot in thy myny thocht
 My hevinly bliss is so delious
 All weith in erd but it availis nocht

95

"Thocht thow had France, and Italie also
 Spaine, England, Pole, with vther realmis mo;
 Thocht thow micht righe in stat most glorius;
 Thy pissant kingdome is nocht worth ane firo,
 Gif it vnto thy plesour be ane fo,
 Or trubill thy mynd with curis dolorus
 Thair is no thing may be so odius
 To man, as leif in miserie and wo,
 Defrawdand God of natur genius.

100

Fol. 5. b.

105

"Dress the thairfoir with all thy besy cure,
 That thow in joy and plesour may endeur,
 Be sicht of thir soure bodyis elementar;
 Two hevy and grofs, and two ar licht and peure.
 Thir elementis, be wirking of nature,
 Drith change in vther; and thocht thay be richt far
 Fra vther severit, with qualeteis contrare,
 Of thame ar maid all levand creature,
 And finaly in thame resoluit ar.

110

115

These lines
 mention.

"The fyre in air, the air in watter cleir,
 In erd the watter turnis withowt weir,
 The erd in watter turnis oure agane. 120
 So furth, in ordour: nathing confowmis heir.
 Ane man new borne begynnys to appeir
 In vthir figeur than afoir wes tane;
 Quhen he is deid, the mater dois remane,
 Thocht it resolve in to sum new maneir: 125
 No thing is new; nocht bot the forme is gane.

"Thus is no thing in erd bot fugitive,
 Passand and cumand be spreiding succeffive.
 And as ane beist, so is ane man consave
 Off feid infuse in memberis genitive; 130
 And furth his tyme in plesour dois ourdrive,
 As chance him leidis, quhill he be laid in graue.
 Thairfoir thy hevin and plesour now reffave,
 Quhill thou art heir in to this present live;
 For eftir deth thou fall no plesour have. 135

"The rose, the lilleis, and the violet,
 Vnpullit, fone ar with the windis ouirfet,
 And fallis doun but ony frucht, I wifs;
 Thairfoir I say, sen that no thing may let,
 Bot thy bricht hew mon be with yeiris fret, 140
 (For every thing bot for ane sessone is)
 Thow may nocht haif ane moir excellent blifs, Fol. 6. a.
 Than ly all nicht in to myne armes plet,
 To hals and braifs with mony lusty kifs;

"And haif my tendir body by thy fyd, 145
 So proper, fet, quhilk natur hes provyd
 With every plesour that thou may devyne,
 Ay quhill my tendir yeiris be ouirfyd.
 Than, gif it pleifs that I thy brydill gyd,

Thow mon alway fro aigit men declyne; 150
 Syne drefs thy hairt, thy curage and ingyne,
 To suffer nane into thy houfs abyd,
 But gif thaey will vnto thy lust inclyne.

"Gif thow defyris into the seyis till fleit
 Of hevinly blifs, than me thy lady treit; 155
 For it is said be clerkis of renoun,
 Thair is na plesour in this erd so greit
 As quhen ane lovar dois his lady meit,
 To quickin his lyfe of mony deidly foun.
 As hiest plesour but comparifoun, 160
 I fall the geif, in to thy yeiris sweit,
 Ane lusty halk with mony plwmis broun;

"Quhilk falbe found fa joyus and plesant,
 Gif thow in to hir mirry flichtis hant,
 Of every blifs that may in erd appeir, 165
 As hairt will think, thow fall no plenty want;
 Quhill yeiris swift, with quheilis properant,
 Consowme thy strenth, and all thy bewty cleir."
 And quhen Delyt had said on this maneir,
 As rege of yowtheid thocht maist relevant, 170
 Than Vertew said, as ye fall eftir heir;

Verteu begyn-
 nis.

"My landis braid, with mony plentouus schyre,
 Sall gif thy hienes, gif thou list defyre,
 Trivmphant gloir, hie honour, fame devyne;
 With sic pissans, that thame na furius yre, 175
 Nor weirand aige, nor flame of birnand fyre,
 Nor bitter deth, may bring vnto rewyne. Fol. 6. b.
 Bot thow most first ensuffer mekle pyne,
 Aboif thy self that thow may haif empyre:
 Than fall thy fame and honour haif na fyne. 180

"My realmes is set among my fois all,
 Quhilkis hes with me ane weir continwall,
 And evir still dois on my bordour ly;
 And thocht thay may no wayis me ovirthrall,
 Thay ly in wait, gif ony chance may fall, 185
 Of me sumtyme to get the victory.
 Thus is my lyf ane ythand chevalry:
 Labor me haldis strong as ony wall,
 And nothing brekis me bot fluggardy.

"Na fortoun may aganis me nocht availl, 190
 Thocht scho with cluddy stormis me assail:
 I brek the streame of scherp aduersitie:
 In wedder loun and maist tempestuous hail,
 But ony dreid, I beir ane equall fail;
 My schip so strang, that I may nevir die. 195
 Wit, reafone, manheid, governis me so hie,
 No influence, no sterris may prevaill
 To rigne on me with infortunitie.

comparifoun. "The rege of yewth may nocht danttitt be,
 But grit distrefs and scherp aduersite; 200
 As be this reafone is experience.
 The fynest gold or silver that we se
 May nocht be wrocht to oure vtilite,
 But flammis kene and bittir violence:
 The moir distrefs, the moir intelligence. 205
 Quhay falis lang in hie prosperitie,
 Ar fone ouerfet be stormy violence.

"This fragill lyf, as moment¹ induring,
 But dowl fall the and every pepill bring
 To sicker blifs, or than eternall wo. 210
 Gif thow be honest labour dois ane thing,
 Thy panefull labour fall vaneis but tareing,

¹ MS. has *moment*, or *monent*.

Howbeit thy honest werkis do nocht fo.
 Gif thow be lust dois ony thing also,
 The schamefull deid, without disseuering,
 Remanis ay, quhen plefour is ago.

215 Fol. 7. a.

Ane vthir com-
 parison.

"As carvell ticht fast tending throw the see
 Levis no prent amangis the wallis hee;
 As birdis swift, with mony bissie plwme,
 Perffis the air, and wait nocht quhair thay flee;
 Siclyk our lyfe, withowt actiuitie,
 Giffs na frucht, howbeit ane schaddow blwme.
 Quhay dois thair lyf in to this erd coinswme
 Without vertew, thair fame and memorie
 Sall vaneis sonar than the reky fwme.

220

225

Thrid com-
 parison.

"As watter purgis and makis bodeis fair;
 As fyre be natur ascendis in the air,
 And purefeis with heitis vehement;
 As floure dois smell; as frucht is nvrefare;
 As pretious balmes revertis thingis fair,
 And makis thame of rot impatient;
 As spyce maist sweit, and ros maist redolent;
 As sterne of day, be moving circulare,
 Chaifis the nicht with bemis resplendent:

230

"Siclyk my werk perfytis every wicht
 In fervent lufe of maist excellent licht,
 And makis man in to this erd but peir;
 And dois the faule fra all corruptioun dicht
 With odour dulce, and makis it moir bricht
 Than Diane full, or yit Appollo cleir;
 Syne raifis it vnto the hiest speir,
 Immortaly to schyne in Goddis sicht,
 As chosin spous, and creatour most deir.

235

240

- “This vthir wenche, that clippit is Delit,
Involwis man, be sensuall appetit, 245
In every kynd of vice and miserie;
Becaufs na wit nor reffone is perfyte
Quhair scho is gyd, bot skathis infinit,
With dolour, schame, and vrgent povertie.
For scho wes get off frothis of the sie; 250
Quhilk signefeis, hir pleseir vennemit
Is midlit ay with scherp adwersitie.
- “Duke Hanniball, as mony awthouris wrait,
Throw Spanyie come, be mony passage strait,
To Italy in furour bellicall; 255
Brak down the wallis, and the montanis flait,
And to his army maid ane oppin gait,
And victoreis had on the Romanis all:
At Capua, be pleseir sensuall,
This Duck wes maid so soft and dilligait, 260
That with his fois he wes sone overthrall.
- “Off fers Achill the weirly deidis sprang
In Troy and Grece, quhill he in vertew rang;
How lust him slew it is bot rewth to heir.
Siclyk the Troianis, with thair knychtis strang, 265
The velyeant Greikis fra thair rowmis dang,
Victoriously exercit mony yeir:
That nicht thay went to thair lust and pleseir,
The fatall hors did throw thair wallis fang,
Quhais prignant fydis wer full of men of weir. 270
- “Sardanapall, the prince effeminat,
Fra knichtlie dedis wes degenerat;
Twynand the threidis of the purpour lynt
With fingeris soft, amangis the ladeis fat;
And with his lust cowth nocht be satiat, 275

“ Quhill of his fois come the bittir dynt.
 Quhat nobill men and ladeis hes bene tynt,
 Quhen thay with luftis wer intoxicat,
 To schaw at lenth, my toung fowld nevir stynt.

“ Thairfoir Camill, the valyeant chevaleir, 280
 Quhen he the Gallis had dantit be his weir,
 Off heretable landis wald haif na recompence;
 For, gif his bairnis and his freindis deir
 Wer vertewis, thay cowlde nocht faill ilk yeir
 To haif ynewch be Romane providence; 285
 Gif thay wer gevin to vyce and infolence,
 It wes nocht neidfull for to conquieis geir,
 To be occasioun of thair incontinence.

Revard of
 verteu.

“ Sum nobill men, as poetis list declair, Fol. 8.
 Wer deifeit; sum goddis of the aire; 290
 Sum, of the hevin: as Eolus, Vulcan,
 Saturne, Mercurie, Apollo, Jupitair,
 Mars, Hercules, and vthir men preclair,
 That glory immortall in thair lyvis wan.
 Quhy war thir pepill callit goddis than? 295
 Becaus thay had ane vertew singlar,
 Excellent, hie aboif ingyne of man.

Revard of
 vyce.

“ And vthiris ar in reik sulphurius;
 As Ixion, and wery Sifiphus,
 Eumenides, the Feureis richt odibill, 300
 The prowde Gyandis, and thrifty Tantalus;
 With hugly drink, and fude most vennemus;
 Quhair flammis bald and mirknes ar fenfibill.
 Quhy ar thir folk in panis so terribill?
 Becaus thay wer bot schrewis vicius, 305
 Into thair lyf, with deidis most horribill.

“ And thocht na fruēt wer eftir consequent
Of mortall lyf, bot for this warld present
Ilk man to haif allanerly refpect;
Yit vertew fowld fra vice be different, 310
As quick fra deid, as riche fra indigent.
That ane, to gloir and honor ay¹ direct;
This vthir, faule and body to neglect:
That ane, of reffone moift intelligent;
This vthir, off beiftis following the effect. 315

“ For he that nold aganis his luftis ftrive,
Bot leivis as beift of knowlege fenfitive,
Eildis richt faft, and deth him sone ourhaillis.
Thairfoir the mvle is of ane langer lyve
Than ftonit hors; alfo the barrane wyve 320
Appeiris yung, quhen that the brudy falis.
We fee alfo, quhen natur nocht prevailis,
The pane and dolor ar fa pungitive,
No medecyne the patient availis.

Conclufioun. “ Sen thow hes hard baith our intentis thufs, 325
Cheifs of ws two the maift delitius:
Firft to fufstene ane fcherp adwerfitie,
Danting the rege of yowtheid furius;
And fyne poffeid tryvmpe innvmerus,
With lang impyre and he felicitie: 330
Or haif, ane moment, fenfualitie
Of fuliche yowth in lyf voluptouus,
And all thy dayis full of miferie.”

Be than Phebus his fyrie cairt did wry
Fra fowth to weft, declynand befely 335
To dip his fteidis into the occiane;
Quhen he began ovirfyle his vifage dry,
With vapouris thik, and cluddis full of fky;

¹ *hie* written below.

And Notus brym, the wind meridiāne,
 With wingis donk, and pennis full of rane, 340
 Awalknit me, that I nicht nocht espy
 Quhilk of thame two wes to his lady tane.

But fone I knew thay wer the goddeffes
 That come in fleip to vailyeant Hercules,
 Quhen he wes yung, and fre of every lore 345
 To lust or honor, povertie or richels;
 Quhair he contemptit lust and ydilnes,
 That he in vertew nicht his lyf decore;
 And werkis did of maist excellent glore.
 The moir increffit his panefull bissines, 350
 His hee tryvmphe and loving wes the more.

Than thrwch this morall eruditioun
 Quhilk come, as said is, in my visioun,
 I tuke purpoifs, or I forder went,
 To wryt the story of this regioun, 355
 With deidis of mony illufter campioun.
 And, thocht the pane appeiris vehement,
 To mak the story to the redaris moir patent,
 I will begin at the descripcioun
 Off Albion, in maner subsequent. 360

Finis. Compyld be Maister Iohine Bellenden.

III.

*The Prollog of the tent buik of Virgill, compylde be the noble poet, Mr. Gawyn Dowglafs, Bifchop of Dunkeld:—
Of Godis Workis to be inconprehenfible be man,
wit, or reffone, as for example of the Trinitie.*

Fol. 9.

HE plafmatour of thingis vniuerfall,
Thow renewar of kynd, that creat all,
Inconprehenfible thy werkis ar to confaif,
Quhilk grantit hes to every wicht to haif
Quhat thing maift ganis vnto his governall. 5

How marvellus bene diuifionis of thy gracis,
Diftribut fo to ilk thing, in all placis!
The fon to fchyne over all, and fchaw his licht,
The day to labour, ffor reft thow ordanit nicht;
For diuerfs cauffis, fchupe feir feffonis and fpacis. 10

Frefche ver to burgeoun herbis and fueit flowris;
The hait fommer to nvreis corne all houris,
And breid alkynd of fowlis, fifiche, and beift;
Hervift to randir his fructis maift and leift;
Winter to fnyb the erth with froftie fchowris. 15

Nocht that thow neidit ocht, all thing thow wrocht,
Bot to that fyne thow maid all thingis of nocht,
Of thy gudnefs to be participant;
Thy Godheid na richer, nor yit mair fkant,
Nowthir now nor than, fet ws wrocht of nocht. 20

Thy maist fupreme indiuifible fubftance,
 In ane natur, thre perfonis, but difcrepance,
 Rignand eterne, reffavis nane accidence;
 For quhy? thow art richt at this tyme present
 It that thow wes, and evir fall, but variance. 25

Sen our natur God hes to him vnyt,
 His Godheid vncorrupt remanis perfyt,
 The fone of God havand verry naturis twane
 In ane perfone, and thre perfonis all ane
 In deitie, natur, maieftie, and delyt. 30

The Sone the felf thing with the Fader is;
 The felf fubftance the Holie Gaift, I wifs,
 Is with thame baith; thre diftinct perfonage,
 As wes,¹ and falbe, evir of ane age,
 Omnipotent, ane Lord, equall in blifs. 35

Quhilk foverane fubftance, in gre superlative,
 Na cunning comprehend ma nor difcrive;
 Nowther generis, generat is, nor dois proceid,
 Allane begynner of every thing, but dreid,
 And in the felf remanis eterne on lyve. 40

The Fader, of none generat, creat, nor bore,
 His onlie Sone ingenneris evirmoir;
 Not makis, creatis, bot ingeneris alway
 Of his fubftance; and all tyme of baith tuay
 Proceidis the Haly Gaift, equall in glore. 45

Off baith, frome ane begynning, proceidis he;
 Sa bene the werkis of the Trinitie
 Maist excellent, and wonderfull to confaif:
 Yit thame to trest the mair mereit we haif,
 That be na manis reffone previt may bie 50

¹ ? ar, war.

The Fader knawis him self, quhilk knalege spreidis
 Be generatioun eterne, that evir breidis
 His Sone, his word and wifdome eternale:
 Betuix thir twa is luve perpetuale,
 Quhilk is the Haly Gaift, fra baith proceidis. 55

Nocht that the Faderis natur myneift is,
 Of his substance he generis his Sone in blifs;
 Nor so the Sone, of kynd is eiboir
 That he ane pairt hes and no moir; Fol. 10.
 Bot all he gevis his Sone, and all is hifs. 60

The ilk thing he him gevis, that he remanis:
 This sngle substance indifferentle thus ganis
 To thre in ane, and ilkane of tha thre
 The famyne thing is in ane maieftie,
 Thocht thir thre personis be feuerall in thre granis. 65

Similitude. Lyk as the sawll of man is ane, we waite,
 Havand thre poweris distinct and feperait,
 Vndirstanding, reffone, and memoir:
 Intelligence confidderis the thing befoir,
 Reffoun decernis, memor keipis the confait. 70

As thay bene in ane substance knit all thre,
 Thre perfonis regnis in ane deitie.
 We may tak als ane vthir similitude,
 Groisly the famyn purpois to conclude;
 Flamb, heit, and licht, bene in ane fyre we fe. 75

Quhair evir the low is, hete and licht bene thare;
 And had the fyre bene birnand evirmair,
 Evir fowld the flamb ingennerit haif his licht,
 And of the birnand low the flambis bricht
 Perpetwaly fowld hait haif sprung alquhare. 80

So generis the Fader the Sone with him eterne,
 Frome baith proceidis the Haly Gaift coeterne.
 Thus rud exampillis and figuris may we geif;
 Thocht [God] be his awin createur to preif,
 War mair vnliknefs than liknes to defcerne. 85

Freind, ferly not, na caufs is to complene,
 Albeit thy wit grit God may nocht attene;
 For, micht thow comprehend be thyne engyne
 The maift excellent maieftie devyne,
 He micht be reput ane pretty God and mene. 90

Confidder thy reffone is fo feble and lite,
 And his knowlege profound and infinite;
 Confidder how he is vnmenfurable:
 Him, as he is, to know thow art nocht able;
 It fufeifs the beleif the creid perfyte. 95

God is, I grant, in all thing, not excludit;¹
 Gevis all gudnes, and is of nocht denudit;
 Of him hes all thing pairt, and he not mynneift;
 Haill he is alquhair, not devydit, nor fynneift;
 Withowt all thing he is, and not excludit. 100

O Lord, thy wayis bene investigable!
 Sweit Lord, thy felf is fa inestimable,
 I can wryt nocht bot wounderis of thy micht,
 That lawleit fa far thy maieftie and hicht
 To be borne man in till ane oxis ftabill. 105

Thow tuke mankynd of ane vnwemmit maid,
 Inclofit within ane virgynis bofum glaid,
 Quhome all the hevynnis micht nevir comprehend;
 Angellis, fcheipherdis, and kingis thy godheid kend,
 Thocht thow in crib betuix twa beiftis wes laid. 110

¹ ? includit.

Quhat infinit excellent hie bonte
 Aboif thy werkis all, in wonderfull gre!
 Lord, quhen thow man maid to thyne awin image,
 That tynt him felf throw his fulifche dottage,
 Thow man become, and deit to mak him fre. 115

Maid thow nocht man firft prefedent vndir the,
 To dant the beiftis, fowlis, and fifche in fe,
 Subdewit till him the erth and all thairin; Fol. 11.
 Syne paradice grantit him and all his kin,
 Gaif him fre will, and power nevir to de? 120

Enarmid him with reffone and prudence;
 Only bad him keip thyne obedience,
 And to him fowld all creaturis obey?
 Bittir was that frucht for his ofspring, and fey,
 Maid deth vnknawin be fund, and lyf ga hence. 125

O thyne inestimable lufe and cheretie!
 Become ane thrall to mak ws bundin fre,
 To quickin thy fklavis thold fchamefull deid maift fell;
 Blift be thow virginall frucht, that herreit hell,
 And payit the price of the forbiddin tre! 130

Thocht thow lerge ftremis fched vpoun the rude,
 Ane drop had bene fufficient of thy blude
 Ane thowfand warldis to haif redemit, I grant;
 But thow the well of mercy wald not fkanf,
 Ws to provok to lufe the, and be gude. 135

Commoun-
 ioun.

Over all thys fyne, thy infinit godheid,
 Thy flefche and blude, luffly with wyne and breid,
 To be our fude of grace, in plege of glorie,
 Thow laft ws gaif, in perpetuall memorie
 Of thy paffioun and dolorus panefull deid. 140

D.

Quhat thankis dew or gainyeild, Lord benyng,
 May I, maist sinfull, wrechit catve indyng,
 Rander for this foverane hie bontie?
 Sen body, fawle, and all I haif of the,
 Thow art my price, mak me thy pray condng. 145

My makar, my redemar, and support!
 Fra quhome all grace and gudnes cumis at schort,
 Grant me thy grace my misdeiddis till amend,
 Of this and all my warkis to mak gud end:
 This I befeik the, Lord, I the exhort. 150

Frome the begynning and end be thow my muse:
 All vthir Joue and Phebus I refuse.
 Lat Virgill hald his maumentis till him self;
 I wirschep nowdir ydoll, stok, nor elf,
 Thocht furth I wryt, fo as myne auçtor duse. 155

Is nane bot thow, the Fader of goddis and men,
 Omnipotent eternall Joue I ken;
 Only thy help, Fader, thair is nane vthir:
 I compt nocht of thir pagane godis ane futhir,
 Quhas power may nocht help ane haltane hen. 160

The scriptur clips the God, of goddis Lord;
 For quhay thy mandimentis keipis in accord
 Bene ane with the, not in substance, bot grace,
 And we our Father callis the in every place:
 Mak ws thy sonis in cheretie, but discord. 165

Thow haldis court over cristall hevynis cleir,
 With angellis, sanctis, and hevinly spreitis feir,
 Thay, but seiffing, thy gloir and loving fingis:
 Manifest to the, and patent, bene all thingis;
 Thy spous, and quene maid, and thy moder deir. 170

ANE BALLAT OF THE CREATIOUN OF THE WARLD. 29

Concord forever, mirth, rest, and endles blis
Na feir of hell, nor dreid of deth, thair is
In thy hie realme, nor na kynd of ennoye,
Bot all weilfair, eifs, and evirlestand joye;
Quhais he plesance, Lord, lat ws nevir mis!
175

Finis. quod Mr. Gawyne Dowglas.

IV.

*Ane Ballat of the Creatioun of the Warld, Man, his
Fall and Redemptioun, maid to the tone of The
Bankis of Helecon.* Fol. 12.

GOD, be his word, his work began,
To forme the erth and hevin for man,
The sie and watter deip;
The sone, the mone, the starris bricht,
The day divydit frome the nicht, 5
Thair coursis for to keip;
The beistis that on the grund do mvfe,
And fische in to the see;
Fowlis in the air to fle abvfe,
Off ilk kynd creat hee; 10
Sum creiping, sum fleiting,
Sum fleing in the air,
So heichtly, so lichtly,
In moving heir and thair.
Thir workis of grit magnificence, 15
Perfytit be his providence,
According to his will:

Nixt, maid he man, to gif him gloir,
 Did with his ymage him decoir,
 Gaif paradise him till. 20
 Into that garding, hevinly wrocht
 With plesowris mony one,
 The beiftis of every kynd war brocht,
 Thair names he fowld expone;
 Thame nemmyng, and kennyng, 25
 As he list for to call,
 For pleifing and eifing
 Off man, subdewit thame all.

In hevinly ioy man so possest,
 To be allone God thocht not best, 30
 Maid Eve to be his maik;
 Bad thame increfs and mvltiplie,
 And eit of every fruct and trie
 Thair plesour thay fowld taik,
 Except the trie of gud and ill 35
 That in the middis dois stand,
 Forbad that thay fowld cum it till,
 Or twiche it with thair hand;
 Leif plucking, or lucking,
 Baith thay and als thair feid, 40
 Seveirly, awsteirly,
 Sowld dye withowt remeid.

Now Adame and his lusty wyfe
 In parradyce leidand their lyfe,
 With plesowris infineit, 45
 Wanting na thing fowld do thame eifs,
 Ilk beift obeying thame to pleifs,
 As thay cowlde wifs in spreit:
 Behald, the serpent, subtilly
 Invyand manis estait, 50

With wickit craft and subtilty,
Eve temptit with dissait;
Nocht feiring, bott speiring,
Quhy scho tuke not hir till,
In vsing and chusing 55
The fruct of gud and ill?

"Commandit ws," scho said, "the Lord,
Nowayis thairto we fowld accord,
Vnder eternall pane;
Bot grantit ws full libertie 60
To eit of every fruct and trie,
Except that tre in plane."

"No, no, not fo," the serpent said,
"Thow art dissaut thairin;
Eit ye thair of, ye fall be maid 65
In knowlege lyk to him,
In femyng, and demyng
Off every thing arricht,
Als dewly, als trewly,
As ye war goddis of micht." 70

Eve, with thir fals wordis thus allurit,
Eit of the fruct, and syne procurit
Adame the same to play.
"Behald," said scho, "how pretious,
So dilicat and delitious, 75
Befyd knowlege for ay."
Adame, puft vp in warldly gloir,
Ambitioun and of pryd,
Eit of the fruct; allace thairfoir,
And swa thay baith did flyd; 80
Neglecting, fforgetting
The eternall Goddis command,

Quha scurgit and purgit
Thame quyt owt of that land.

Quhen thay had eitin of that frute, 85 Fol. 13.
Off joy than war thay destitute,
And saw thair bodyis bair.

Annone, thay past with all thair speid,
Off leivis to mak thame felvis a weid,
To cleith thame was thair cair. 90

During the tyme of innocence,
No syn nor schame thay knew;
Fra tyme thay gat experience,
Vnto ane bufs thay drew; 95

Abyding, and hyding,
As God fowld nocht thame see;
Quha spyit, and cryit,
"Adame, quhy hyddis thow thee?"

"I being naikit, Lord, throw feir,
For schame I durst nocht to compeir, 100
And so I did refuse."

"Had thow nocht eitin of that tre,
That knowlege had nocht bene in the,
Nor yit no sic excuse."

"This helper, Lord, thow gaif to me, 105
Hes cawfit me transgreis."

Sayd scho, "The serpent subtilly
Perfwadit me no lefs;
Intreitting, be eitting,
That we fowld be perfyte, 110
Me fylit, begylit;
In him lysis all the wyte."

The Lord, that evir jugeit richt,
Bringand his iustice to the licht,

The serpent first did iuge. 115
"Becaufs the woman thow begylit,
For evir thow fall be exylit,"
Said he, "withowt reffuge.
Betuix hir feid and thy ofspring,
Na peax nor rest falbe, 120
And her feid fall thy heid down thring,
For all thy subtilty;
Abhorit, deformit,
Thow on thy breift fall gang,
In feiding, and leiding 125
Thy lyfe the beiftis amang."

The woman nixt, for hir offence,
Did of the Lord reffaif sentence:
Hir fowrrow fowld increfs,
With wo and pane hir childrene beir, 130
Subdewit to man, vndir his feir,
No liberty poffefs.
For Adamis falt he curft the erth,
That barane it fowld be,
Withowt labour fowld yeild na birth 135
Off coirnis, erb, nor tre;
Bot wirking and irking
For evir fowld remane,
And being, in deing,
In erth returne agane. 140

O crewall serpent! vennemus,
Dispytfull and feditious,
The grund of all our cair:
Thow fals bound slave vnto the divill,
Thow first inventar of the evill 145
Off blifs quhilk maid ws bair;

O diuillis slaive! did thow beleif,
 Or how had thow sic grace,
 Thairby for evir thow micht leif,
 Aboif in to that place? 150
 Thy grudgeing gat scrudgeing;
 And swa God lute the fie,
 A diffavar, no cravar,
 Off his reward fowld be.

O dilicat dame, with eiris bent, 155
 That harknit to that fals serpent,
 Thy banis we may fair ban;
 Without excuse thow art to blame,
 Thow justly hes obtenit that name,
 The verry Wo of Man. 160

With teiris we may bewaill and greit
 That wickit tyme and tyd,
 Quhen Adame was caussit to sleip,
 And thow tane of his fyd.
 No sleiping, bot weiping, 165
 Thy feid hes fund sensyne:
 Thy eitting, and sweitting,
 Is turnd to wo and pyne.

Adame, thy pairt quha can excuse,
 With knowlege thow that did abuse 170
 Thy awin felicitie?
 The serpentis fals inventing, Fol. 14.
 The womanis sone consenting,
 Was nocht sa wickitlie.
 God did prefer the to this day, 175
 And thame subdewid to the;
 So all that thay cowlde mene or say,
 Sowld not haif movit the

To brecking, abiecking
That heich command of lyfe, 180
Quhilk gydit, provydit
The ay to leif but ftryfe.

Behald the stait that man was in,
And als how it he tynt throw syn,
And loift the same for ay; 185
Yit God his promeifs dois performe,
Send his Sone, of the virgyn borne,
Oure ransone for to pay.
To that gret God lat ws gif gloir,
To ws hes bene fo gude, 190
Quha, be his deith, did ws restoir,
Quhairof we war denude;
Nocht karing, nor sparing
His body to be rent;
Redemyng, releiving 195
Ws quhen we war all schent.

*Finis q. Sr Richart Maitland of
Lethingtoun, Knycht.*

V.

The lxxxiii Psalme of David.

GOD, for thy grace, thow keip no moir silence:
Ceifs not, O God, nor hald thy peax no moir.
For, lo! thy fois with crewall violence
Confiderat ar, and with ane hiddeous roir,
In this thair rage, thaye riballis brag and schoir; 5
And thay that hait the moift maliciously,
Aganis thy micht thair heidis hes raifd on hie.

E

For to opprefs thy pepill thay pretend
 With subteill flicht, and move conspiracie
 For sic as on thy secreit help depend. 10
 "Go to," fay thay, "and latt ws vtterlie
 This natioun rute owt frome memorie,
 And of the name of Ifraleitidis lat nevir
 Forther be maid mentioun for evir." Fol. 14. b.

Confpyrit ar, with crewall hairtis and fell, 15
 Thus aganis the togidder in ane band,
 The Edomeitis, that in thair tentis to dwell,
 And Ifmaleitis jonit with thame to stand;
 The Moabeitis, vpoun the vder hand,
 With the prowid race of Agareines, togidder 20
 Affemblit ar, and wicketly confidder;

Geball, Ammon, and Amalek, all thre
 Marche furth ilkane with his garifoun;
 The Philistenis, formest thay think to be,
 The indwellaris of Tyre with thame ar boun; 25
 Afchur alfo is thair companyeoun;
 With the childrene of Lott to arrayed,
 In thair fuppoirt his benner is displayed.

Do thow to thame as thow did to the hoift
 Off Madian; Jabin,¹ and Sifera, 30
 At Kyfon flude; in Endor lyvis thay loift,
 To dung the land quhair as thair bodyis lay.
 Lyk Oreb, Zeb, Zeba, and Salmunna,
 So mak thow thame; evin thair moift mighty princis,
 And all the cheif rewlaris of thair provincis. 35

Quhilk faid, "Lat ws inherit, as our awin,
 Godis manfionis." My God, mak thame to be
 Lyk rolling quheillis, or as the ftibill blawin

¹ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *Ja/in*.

Befoir the wind. As fyre the wid we fe
 Dois burne, and flame devoir, on montanis he, 40
 The hether crop, so lat thy tempest chace thame,
 And thy quhirle wind with terror so deface thame.

Thair faces, Lord, with schamefulnes fulfill;
 That thay may feik thy name in mynd to prent.
 Confoundid let thame be, and evir still 45
 Vexid with wo; ye, mak thame schemd and schent:
 And lat thame knaw that thow art permanent,
 That Jehova, thy name, allone parteineth
 To the, over all the erth quhois glory regneth.

Finis.

VI.

Followis a Song of him lying in poynt of deth.

O Lord my God, sen I am brocht	To ¹ grit distrefs,	
And thrwchemybodythairisnocht	Bot havinefs,	
Mak haift in tyme to succour me,	O richteous Juge.	
Sen I haif nane in erth bot the	For my refuge,	
My only howp and confidence	In the is fett,	5
Affuring me that my offence	Salbe forgett,	
And all my tormentis fall tak end	With suddane speid,	Fol. 15. a.
Quhen thow sic confort fall me fend	As I haif neid.	
Lord, strenth me with thy patience	To suffer ay	
Quhat pleiffis best thyne excellence	On me to lay;	10
And lat me nocht declyne at all	In tyme of greif,	
Bot evirmair on the to ² call	For my releif.	
Help me to beir my burding, Lord,	For I am waik;	

¹ Dupl. Text—*In.*

² *Ib.*—*I.*

And latt my strenth and chairge accord,	For thy names faik.	
Affist me with thyne haly spreit,	That I may still,	15
With steidfast hairt and howp repleit,	Abyid thy will.	
At leift fum pairt, I the befeik,	To swaige my pane;	
As thow art luvng, kynd and meik,	Thy wreth refrane.	
Into thy justice and jugement	Deill nocht with me;	
Bot sen I am so penitent,	Grant me mercie.	20
Quhen that my fenfis ar all gone,	And wordis dois faill,	
My hairt and mynd on the allone	Salbe all haill.	
Thy sweit promiseis and tendir luv,	Na tyme nor tyde,	
Owt of my mynd fall nocht rem[u]ve,	Nor yit lat flyd.	
And gif thow will that suddanly	I fall depairt,	25
I recommend my sawle to the	With cheirfull hairt,	
Quhair it fall haif ane dwelling place	With angellis hie,	
To rigne in hevinly luv and peace	Eternallye. ¹	
Or ellis, gif that thy plefour be	My lyfe to spair,	
Releif me of my meferie	And present cair.	30
Remeid me, that am lyik to mang,	And foir opprest,	
And I fall sing thy praeyse als lang	As I may left.	

Finis.

VII.

The Sawle of man.

OFF all the gude createuris of Goddis creating
 Maist peur and pretious is the sawle of man;
 A perfect substance, at na tyme abating;
 Quhilk, with the body, the passionis suffer can;
 In vertew, joyus; in vyce, baith wyifs² and wan; 5
 Quhilk, estir daith, fall reffaif the rewarde
 Of werkis in lyf tyme it did maist regarde.

¹ Dupl. Text—*Perpetually*.² Ib.—*wa*.

The Lyfe in man.

Lyfe, that cuppillis the fawle and body in ane,
 Is fraill and vane, mair flippry than the flyme;
 A heipfull of cairis, bot quyet hes it nane; 10
 Ordanit of God a priffone for a tyme,
 To plege and purge the body and fawle frome cryme; Fol. 15. b.
 Quhilk quha fa spendis vertuously and wele,
 Sall eftir it ay in glory and joyis dwele.

Conscience.

In quhat ordor fa evir a manis lyfe is heir led, 15
 The conscience excufis or accusis plane,
 Vthirwayis to perfwaid standis in na sted;
 It prevailis in witnefs to joy or to pane.
 Feir God, trust in him, and wickitnefs refraine;
 Keip faif the conscience frome feir and trymbing, 20
 That trew faith and peax may be at thy ending.

Prayar and Repentance.

Prayar is the maift haly, devyne ferwice
 That man heir on erth vnto God may present.
 Faith, with repentance, is the dew and perfett devyce
 That withstandis the diuill and his curfit entent. 25
 Pray to God, trust in him, bot first be penitent;
 For, as a feuir fchip favis thame that be thairin,
 Saprayar, be repentance, favis ws frome drownynge in syn.

Faith.

Faith is a steidfastnes and trewth of thingis
 Spokin and covenantit off God, or of man. 30

A richt faith in God with it all wayis bringis
 Invinfibil powar, that michtelly can
 Withstand the affaltis of the crewall Satan:
 For he that is faithfull and trew in all thingis
 Hes michtyar fervandis than lordis or kingis.

35

Feir of God.

Withowt the feir of God na man can be just,
 Nor yit richtly rewill his corrupt nature.
 Feir strangly mortifyis all filthy luft;
 Feir fyndis entrance in to a lyfe moift peure,
 Quhilk feir vpoun luv dependis maift feure;
 Or ellis feir withowt luv increffis hatred;
 And quhame men do feir, thay wifs war perifched.

40

Aristotle.

Bettir it is to dye, the fawlis lyfe to fave,
 Than to loifs the fawle, the bodyis lyfe to have.

Seneca.

It is better to haif the fawle garniffid with vertew,
 Than the body deckid with purple, gold, or blew.

45

Finis.

VIII.

The first Salme.

Fol. 16. a.

atus vir.

H Appie is hie hes hald him fre
 Frome folkis of defame;
 Always to fle iniquite
 And fait of fyn and schame.

Bot hes his will conforme vntill
 The Lordis command and law,
 Thame to fulfill, with purpoifs still
 Boith day and nicht to know.

5

He fall haif brute, as tre on rute
 Endlang the rever plantit;
 To burge and schute, and fall gif frutt
 In tyme, as God hes grantit.

10

Quhois leif and blaid fall nevir faid,
 Bot fragrant ay be¹ flureist;
 Quhois workis on braid sall evir² spraid,
 And richtously be nvreist.

15

Sall non be so off nochtis no,
 Quhilk bene of cursit kind:³
 Bot thay fall go lyk dust and stro
 Bene vaneist with the wind.

20

Evill men lykwyis fall nocht arryis⁴
 To jugement as thay⁵ trust;
 Nor thame that lyis in syne of[t] fyis
 To counsale with the just.

¹ Dupl. Text—*be and.* ² Ib.—*prosperus.*³ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *bind.* ⁴ Dupl. Text—*thay fall nocht ryis.*⁵ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *the.*

THE FYIFTY-FIRST PSALME.

For air and lait the Lord we'll wait
 The wayis of vertewus men,
 And every gait off wicket stait
 Sae perrellis owt of ken.

25

Gloria Patri.

To Fader gloir be evirmoir,
 To Sone and Haly Spreit;
 As wes afoir, now is in stoir.
 And ay saibe, So be it.

30

Finis quod Alex^r Scott.

IX.

The fyifty[^{first}] Psalm.

LORD God deliuer me, allace!
 For thy grit mercy, rewth, and grace,
 Sair mornyng, grufing on my face,
 Rew on my miserie:
 Als for the mvltitud and space
 Off thy heich clemenis, heir my cace,
 And my trespasss expell and chace;
 Lord God deliuer me.

Fol. 16. b.

Wesche me, and mak my sawle serene
 Frome all iniquite that bene;
 Clenge me of cryme and mak me clene,
 All vycis for to fle.
 For my transgressioun haif I sene,
 Quhilk tormentis me with tray and tene,

10

And ay my fyn forgane myne ene;
Lord God deliuer me. 15

Only to the I did offend,
May non my mifs bot thow amend,
As by thy fermondis thow art kend
Ourcum all contrarie. 20
In filth, lo! I begyn and end,
By fyn maternall I am fend,
With vyce I vaneifs and mon wend;
Lord God deliuer me.

Thow had to veritie sic zeill, 25
That of thy wifdome did reweill
Incertane hid thingis for my weill,
And laid befoir myne e.
For, quhen thy fowth of grace I feill,
I falbe clengit clene as steill, 30
And quhyttar than the snaw gret deill;
Lord God deliuer me.

Thow fall gif glaidnes vnto heir,
Me into joy and mirthfull cheir,
Quhen all my febill bonis efeir 35
Sall gif the lovingis hie.
Heirfoir avart thy vifage cleir,
So that my synnis cum not the neir; Fol. 17. a.
Off my mifdeidis, quhilk dois me deir,
Lor[d] God deliuer me. 40

Creat within me and infound
Ane hart immaculat and mound,
Ane steidfast hairt renew and ground
Within my breift to be.
Fleme me nocht fra thy face fecound, 45

Bot lat thy Haly Spreit abound;
 Lord God deliuer me.¹

Restoir me to the exultatioun
 I had in the of my saluatioun,
 And with thy Spreit of cheif probatioun 50
 [Vpſtirre my hairt to thee]²
 I fall to ſynnaris mak narratioun,
 And wicket men in deviatioun
 I fall thame ken to conſolatioun;
 Lord God deliuer me. 55

Lord God deliuer me, and gyd
 Frome ſchedding blude and homicyd;
 My tung fall preiſs the, juſt, but pryd,
 And petefull, all thre:
 Lowſe thow my lippis, that tyme and tyd 60
 I may gif to the lovingis wyd,
 Till all that fermely liſt conſyd;
 Lord God deliuer me.

Knew I thow covet ſacrifyiſs,
 Or offerand holocast wald pryſs 65
 I ſowld thame gif, bot thow dennyiſs
 Sic to reſſaif in gre;
 For thy oblatioun, Lord, it lyiſs
 In humill hairt, contreit alwyiſs;
 Pennens of ſpreit thow nolt diſpyiſs; 70
 Lord God deliuer me.

Sweit Lord, to Syon be ſuave,
 And ſtrenth the wallis of thy conclave, Fol. 17. b.
 Jeruſalem, thy haly grave,
 Quhilk makis ws ranſone fre: 75

¹ A line of this stanza omitted in MS.

² From old verſion—MS. has *Ainx Souirſie*.

This sacrifice than thou shalt have
 Off thy just pepill, and reffave
 Thair laill trew hairtis with all the lave;
 Lord God deliuer me.

Gloir to the Fader he aboif, 80
 Gloir to the Sone for our behoif,
 Gloir to the Haly Spreit of loif,
 In trenesald vnitie;
 As wes, is, falbe ay, but roif,
 Ane thre, and thre in ane, to proif, 85
 Thy Godheid nevir may remoif:
 Lord God deliuer me.

Finis quod Scott.

X.

[*The Tabill of Confessioun.*]

TO The, O mercifull Salviour, Jefus,
 My King, my Lord, and my Redemar sweit,
 Befoir thy bludy figor dolorus
 I repent my synnys, with humill hairt contreit,
 That evir I did vnto this hour compleit, 5
 Baith in werk, in word, and eik¹ intent;
 Falling on face, full law befoir thy feit,
 I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

To The, my sweit Saluiour, I me schirryve,
 Committing me in thy mercy [maift] excelleng,² 10

¹Dupl. Text—in.

²MS. has *excelleng* altered to *excelling*, and the word *excelling* written afresh after it. Dupl. Text has—*And dois me in thy mercy most excelleng.*

Off the wrang spending of my wittis fyve,—
 In hering, seing, gusting, twiching, and smelling,
 Ganeftanding, greving, moving, and rebelling
 Aganis The my God and Lord omnipotent;
 With teiris of sorrow frome my ene distilling,
 I cry The mercy, and lasar to repent. 15

I wretchit fynner, vyle, and full of vyce,
 Off the Sevin Deidly Synnys dois¹ me schirryve,—
 Off pryd, off yre, invy, and covetyce, Fol. 18. a.
 Off lichery, gluttony, with slewth ay to ourdryve, 20
 Exercing vycis evir in all my lyve,
 For quhilk, allace! I servit to be schent:
 Rew on me, Jesu, for thy woundis fyve!
 I cry The mercy, and lasar to repent.

I confes² me, Lord! that I abusit haif 25
 The Sevin Deidis of Mercy Corporall,—
 To hungre meit, nor drynk to thrifty³ gaif,
 Nor vefeit the feik, nor did redeme the thrall,
 Harbreit the wolsome, nor naikit cled att all,
 Nor yit the deid to bury, tuke I tent: 30
 Thow, that put mercy aboif thy workis all,
 I cry The mercy, and lasar to repent.

In the Sevin Deidis of Marcy Spirituall,—
 To ignorantis nocht gaif I my teiching,
 Synnaris correctioun, nor destitut counfall, 35
 Na vnto wofull wretchis conforting,
 Nor to my nyctbouris support of my praying,
 Nor was to ask forgifnes penitent,
 Nor to forgif my nyctbouris offending;
 I cry The mercy, and lasar to repent. 40

¹ Dupl. Text—do. ² Ib.—*schryif*. ³ Ib.—*thristie drink I*.

Lord! I haif done full littill reverence
 To thy Sacramentis excellent of¹ renoun,—
 Thy Haly Supper ffor my syn recompence,
 And of my gilt the holy² fatisfactioun,
 And Bapteme, als quhilk all my syn wescche doun; 45
 Heirol, als far as I was negligent,
 With hairt contreit, and teiris falling doun,
 I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

Commandis. The Ten Commandis,—ane God for till honour,
 Nocht tane in vane his name, no³ fleyar to be, 50
 Fader and moder to wirfcchep at all hour,
 To be no theif, the haly day to vphie,
 Nychtbouris to lufe, fals witnefs for to fle,
 To leif adultre, to covet no manis rent;
 Aganis thir preceptis⁴ culpable knaw I me; 55 Fol. 18. b.
 I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

Articulis creid. The⁵ Articulis of Trewth,—in God to trow,
 The Fader that all thingis wrocht and comprehendit,
 And in his haly bliffit Sone, Jesu,
 Of Mary borne, on croce deit, to hell difcendit, 60
 The thrid day ryfing, to the Fader ascendit,
 Off quick and deid to cum, and hald jugement;
 In to thir poynttis, O Lord! quhair I offendit
 I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

I trow in to the bliffit Haly Spreit, 65
 And in the Kirk, to do as it commandis,
 And to thy dome that we fall ryfs compleit
 And tak our flescche agane, baith feit and handis,
 All to be faiff in stait of grace that standis;
 Plane I rewoik in thir quhair I miswent, 70

¹ Dupl. Text—of excellent. ² Ib.—Gif I for my sin bewaill and mak.
³ Ib.—no man. ⁴ Ib.—In all this world, Lord. ⁵ Ib.—In.

Befoir The, Juge and Lord of fee and landis,
I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

I fynnyt, Lord! that nocht being strong as wall,
In howp, in faith, in fervent cheretie;
Nocht with the Foure Vertewis Cardenall, 75
Aganis vycis feure enarming me,
With fortitude, prowidence, and temperance, thir thre
With justice evir [in] work, word, or intent;
To The, Chryft Jesu, casting vp myne e,
I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent. 80

Off fyn als aganis the Haly Spreit,
Of vertew postponyng, and fyn aganis nateur,
Off [in]contritioun, confessour¹ indiscreit,
Of reffait sinfull of The my Saluour,
Of non repentance,² and satisfaction seur, 85
Of the Sevin Giftis the Haly Gaiſt me ſent,
Of Sex Petitionis in Pater Noſter peur;
I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

Nocht thanking The of gratitud nor grace,
That thow me wrocht, and bocht [me] with thy blude; 90 Fol. 19. a
Of this ſchort lyfe remembring nocht the ſpace,
The hevenis blifs, the hellis hiddouſs ſeid,³
But moir trespafs, my fynnis to remeid,
Concluding nevir all thrwch in myne entent;
[O] Thow, quhois blude on rude ran for my deid,⁴ 95
I cry The mercy, and lafar to repent.

I know me vicious, Lord, and richt culpable
In aithis ſweiring, leiſing, and blaſpheming,
Off fruſtrat ſpeiking in court, in kirk, and table,

¹ ? confeſſioun. ² Dupl. Text—*undone penance*. ³ Ib.—*ſede*.

⁴ Ib.—*for men ran redd*.

In wordis vyle, in vaneteis expreming, 100
 Preyſing my ſelf, and evill my nichtbouris deming,
 And ſo in ydilnes my dayis haif ſpent;
 Thow that was rent on rude for my redeming,
 I cry The mercy, and laſar to repent.

I fynnit in conſaving¹ thoctis jolie, 105
 Vp to the hevin extolling myne ententioun,
 In he exaltit arrogance and folye,
 Prowdnes, derifioun, ſcorne and vilipentioun,
 Prefumptioun, inobedience and contemptioun,
 In fals vane gloir and deidis negligent; 110
 O Thow, that deit on rud, for my redemption,
 I cry The mercy, and laſar to repent.

I fynnit als in reif and in oppreſſioun,
 In wrangufs gudis taking and poſſeding,
 Contrar gud² reſſoun, conſcience and diſcretioun, 115
 Of³ prodigall ſpending, but rewth of peure folkis neiding,
 In fowll diſceptionis, in fals inventionis breiding,
 To conqueiſ⁴ honor, treſor, land and rent,
 In fleſchly luſt aboiſ meſur exceding;
 I cry The mercy, and laſar to repent. 120

Off mynd diſſymvlat, Lord! I me confeſs,
 Of feid vndir [ane] freindly countenance,
 Of parciall jugeing, and perveſs wilfulneſs,
 In flattering wordis for fynning of ſubſtance,
 Of fals ſoliſting ffor wrang deliuerance 125
 At Counſale, Seſſioun, and at Parliament;
 Of every gilt, and wicket govirnance,
 I cry The mercy, and laſar to repent.

I ſchryve me of all curſit company, Fol. 19. b.
 All tymes both witting and vnwitting me, 130

¹ Dupl. Text—*diffaving*. ² Ib.—*my*. ³ Ib.—*In*. ⁴ Ib.—*conquere*.

THE TABLE OF CONTENTS

Of the first part of the first of the first,
 Of the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first.

Then I will not be the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first.

In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first,
 In the first part of the first of the first.

At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme,
 At all this time that I did hear extreme.

Finis quod Dumbar.

¹ Dupl. Text- deld. ² Ib.—oyis. ³ Ib.—for to.

XI.

[O most heich and eternall King.]

O MOST heich and eternall King, Fol. 20. a.
 Thow helppis the lame and blind to sicht;
 Frome the dois every vertew spring,
 Geving the sone and mone thair licht.
 Help now to gyd my mynd arricht 5
 This lattir sentence till apply,
 Quhilk come to me this vthir nicht:
 He that wold¹ leif most lerne to dy.

 [O Lord, quho can gife and be lame,
 Or iuge cullouris, wanting his sicht; 10
 Or how suld I ane mater frame
 That hes no knowlege to indyt?
 How can ane blind man schut arrycht,
 Being all blind without ony e?
 Sic can nocht lichtly hit the quhyt: 15
 He that will leive most lerne to de.²]

 My cluddy sicht, O Lord, mak cleir,
 Tak of the mist that hurtis foir,
 And latt the licht of grace appeir.
 Thow cumis to faif that wes forloir, 20
 The blind to sicht thow dois reftoir;
 Sic is thy gentill courtasie.
 To the be lawid and prayifs thairfoir:
 He that wold³ leif most lerne to dy.

 Oppin my eis, my mercifull Lord, 25
 The licht of faith cleirly to fie,

¹ Dupl. Text—*will*. ² From Dupl. Text—not in MS.³ Dupl. Text—*will*.

And to beleif thy secreit word,
 The quhilk dois fay, "Cum vnto me,
 All ye that labor, refrefcit to be."
 This proclamatioun Chryft did cry 30
 To tak from ws iniquitie:
 [He that will leif moft lerne to dy.¹]

Chryft come nocht the richtous to call,
 Bot fynnaris to repentance.
 Off him we haif the confort all, 35
 Quhairfoir, his holy name avance.
 He makis for ws purveance,
 Gif we in tyme frome vyce dois flee;
 With him we fall haif heretance:
 He that wold leif moft lerne to dy. 40

Agane God fayis, "Gif ye me lue,
 Than ye moft keip my commandment."
 This text all godly men dois move,
 To be to him obedient.
 It is for ws expedient 45
 His godly will to magnifie,
 And of our sinfull lyvis repent:
 He that wold leife moft lerne to dy. , Fol. 20. b.

Dy frome all fyn and wicketnes,
 Frome pryd and² abhominatioun. 50
 Dy frome sleuth and covetousnes,
 Preifs³ to gud occupatioun.
 Now is tyme, mak preparatioun
 Our synfull lyvis to mortify.
 For help to God mak meditatioun: 55
 He that wold leif moft lerne to dy.

¹ From Dupl. Text—not in MS. ² Dupl. Text—*with hir*.

³ Ib.—*And preifs*.

"Gif thow defyre for to leif long,
 In rest and peice, and see¹ gud dayis,
 Frome speiking lysis refrane thy tong."
 The four and thretty Salme thus fayis, 60
 To call ws vnto godly wayis,
 And wickit toungis to pacifie.
 Remember this, mak no delayis:
 He that wold leif moft lerne to dy.

Tak Chryftis croce vpon your back, 65
 And follow him in leving peur.
 Wirk weill in tyme, and be nocht flak,
 For heir we can not long endeur.
 Tyme gois away, ye may be seur;
 Our flowris fedis away trewly, 70
 Thairfoir to God for grace procure:
 He that wold leif moft lerne to dy.

The pfalme doith fay, "Call vpoun me
 In tyme of tribulatioun,
 And than I will deliuer the." 75
 The Lord hes sic compaffioun,
 To him mak fupplicatioun,
 And call vpoun him fathfully,
 Quhen ye haif visitatioun:
 He that wold leif moft lerne to dy. 80

O Lord of lordis celestiall!
 Thy mighty arme doith ws defend.
 Be the we ryis, quhen we do fall;
 Thy mercy non can comprehend.
 Lord, pardone ws quhair we offend, 85 Fol. 21. a.
 Heir in this vaill of miferie.

¹ Dupl. Text—*To leif in rest and see.*

REQUIEM QUI VIVIT ET REGNAT

Requiem aeternam dona eis Domine

et lux aeterna luceat eis

From Vulg. (No. 1) Normal.

III

REQUIEM QUI VIVIT ET REGNAT

CHRISTE qui tollis et ligas
O Jesu Christe qui tollis et ligas
And dave that viduals all deliver
Uncovering mistries of the night
The light of home deliver us from
Thow grant we all durst difference
Of thy viage to hail a home
Lumen beatum producamus

5

Precamur sanctis Domine
Our holy Lord in the we pray
Defend we in this night that we
In the most rest without affray
And grant we grace that we may say
This ympe is presently to the
To bed quiet that we doubt we ay
Noctem quietam tridue

10

15

Ne grauis sompnus intrat
Thow tak we Lord in thy keeping
Fra our enemy and all his wretch
Defend we Lord amour all thing
Fra duby drems in our sleeping¹

20

¹ From Vulg. Text—nor in MS. ² Vulg. Text—Thou.
³ Ib.—adans rict. ⁴ Ib.—et of inc. ⁵ Ib.—and dremys in sleeping.

Fra Baliall, and his belfull bache,¹
 Lat nevir our flescche in consenting,
 Nos tibi reos statuat.

Oculi sompnum capiant, 25
 Our ene tak sleping on² this wyse,
 That our hart walk and be constant
 In hevinly thocht and thy serwyifs,
 Fra we tak rest, quhill that we ryifs;
 Sen we may nowdir mvt nor munt 30
 Thy haly hand, keip ws that lyifs,
 Famulos qui te diligunt. Fol. 21. b.

Defensor noster, aspice,
 Our only God and Defendour,
 Behald our ennemy, and se 35
 Ay³ wating ws fra hour till hour.
 God fend ws grace fra hevynis tour
 To brek thair power and thair pres,
 And save ws fra thair sawis [fa] four,
 Quos sanguine mercatus es. 40

Memento nostri,⁴ Domine,
 Haif ws in mynd, and grant ws meid,
 Till in this frivoll flescche ar we.
 Haif mercy, Lord, of our misdeid;
 Thow art the defensor⁵ at neid 45
 Of our sawlis in necessitie.
 On domisday, quhen all fall dreid,
 Adesto nobis, Domine.

Deo Patri fit gloria,
 To glorius God, the Fader fre, 50
 And to his onlie Sone alswa,

¹ Struck out in MS. and altered by another hand to *bake*. Dupl.
 Text—*bach* or *bath*.

² Dupl. Text—*in*. ³ Ib.—*Euir*. ⁴ Ib.—*mei*. ⁵ Ib.—*defensor euir*.

And to the Holy Gaift, all thre,
 Evirlefting gloir,¹ but ending, be.
 Thow grant ws grace, quhen we hyne ga,
 That we thyne endles joy may fe,
 In fempiterna fecula. [*Amen.*²]

55

Finis.

XIII.

[*O hicht of hicht, and licht of licht moft cleir.*]

O HICHT of hicht, and licht of licht moft cleir,
 Prince withowt peir, Crhyft Jesu, King of micht,
 Sone fchynyng bricht aboif Saturnus fpheir,
 Quhois vefage heir ffor ws wox dym of ficht,
 The way to beir ws to eternall licht.

5

Thy bittir paffioun, thy pane and thy torment
 In ws now prent with pane and fic pvnitioun,
 That exerfitioun off deidis penitent
 In ws be lent with teiris of contritioun,³
 Quhill thow confent, thow gif ws thy remiffioun.

10 Fol. 22. a.

For weill war me the mirreit of thy woundis,
 That paffis the boundis of our iniquitie
 With mercy, this warld in fyn that dround is,
 Fro hellis houndis conserve our fawlis fre,
 Quhen that thow foundis thy awfull horne on hie.

15

Redemptor gud, reffaif in paradice
 Thy merchandyce that thow bocht on the rude;

¹ Dupl. Text—*joy*. ² From Dupl. Text—not in MS.
³ Dupl. Text—*gyfoun*.

Latt not the wude, infernall cokatrice
Fra the ws tyfe, fweyt Jesu, myld of mude,
For the grit pryce and vertew of thy blude. 20

Obedient Sone thow wes to the deid,
And all in reid for ws wes revin and rent,
Schamit and schent with thorny croun on heid,
Rute of remeid, gife ws, fra hyne we went,
Thy blissit¹ steid aboif the firmament. 25

Finis.

XIV.

[*Spair me, gud Lord, and mak me clene.*]

SPAIR me, gud Lord, and mak me clene;
For my lyfe dayis thay be richt nocht.
Quhat is a man, thocht he be kene,
Bot waiftis away as dois a thocht?
Think, Lord,² of erd thow hes ws wrocht, 5
And in to clay that turne mon we,
Quhen ony baill is for ws brocht:
Than parce michi,³ Domine.

A man is of a woman born,
His lyf is bot a littill thraw, 10
His wretchitnes is him beforne,
Quhill he is weill, he standis no aw;
In his maift welth, he can not know
Nowdir him self nor yet God hie.

¹ Dupl. Text—*blisfull.* ² Ib.—*Lord think.* ³ Ib.—*nobis.*

THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE

17

THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE

18

19

THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE

20

21

THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE

22

23

THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE

THE HISTORY OF THE
THE HISTORY OF THE

Lord, for thy woundis that foir cowth bleid, 45
 Quhen thow for ws deit on tre,
 Tak no vengeance for our misdeid,
 Bot parce michi, Domine.

Finis.

XV.

[*Cum Haly Spreit moist superne.*]

CUM Haly Spreit moist superne, 45
 Vefy thy pepill, and inspyre. Fol. 23. a.
 Illumene ws with licht eterne,
 In flame ws with the fervent fyre 5
 Of luv of the with sic defyre,
 That nothing erdly fover¹ ws
 Nor pairt ws fra thy hie empyre:
 Veni, Creator Spiritus.

Quhen ony werkis we begin,
 Thow be with ws, O Haly Gaift. 10
 Latt no evill spreit ws within
 Mak foirne, quhair thow fowld be plaift.
 Cum Sone, and tak the houfs in haift;
 Cum Capitane, gude and gratius,
 At morrow, or our claythis be laift: 15
 Veni, Creator Spiritus.

And thocht the ennemy wald intend
 To sett a sege the² houfs abowt,
 Be thow within for to deffend
 We force³ nocht quha affaill thairawt. 20

¹ Dupl. Text—*seuir*.

² Ib.—*thy*.

³ ? fear.

Cum, Lord, and in our lugeing lowt,
 Cum, our Protector glorius,
 Quhome we fall thank and lawd but dowl:
 Veni, Creator Spiritus.

Finis.

XVI.

[*Ye Sonis of Men, be mirry and glaid.*]

YE sonis of men, be mirry and glaid, And leif in consolatioun; Tak in your hairtis no clothis laid, Dule, dreid, nor disperatioun. Haif howp of your salvatioun. Think of the joy that is to cum, Be meik in tribulatioun: Lawdate servi Dominum.	5
Be glaid, ye princis, moift potent, Quhome God hes gevin, of his fre grace, Grit ryell renoun, riches, and rent, And lusty lordschyppis to imbrace. Benyngly fall vpoun your face, And love the Lord of all and fum, That of this lyf he lent yow hefs: Lawdate servi Dominum.	10 Fol. 23. b. 15
And ye, quhome God na posselouris In to this warld hes maid heirdoun, Of beneficis, boundis, nor tressouris, Ye thank als richelie his renoun,	20

As ye all cuntreis, tour, and toun
Joyfit, of Jordane to ye flume;
Thy compt is lefs¹ at conclusioun:
Lawdate ferui Dominum.

Quhairfoir I reid boith riche and peur, 25
That of your pairt ye be content;
For warldly substance is not seur,
Nor is possessioun permanent.
Think that this lyfe is nocht the lent
For skafing heir of scruf and skum, 30
Bot to serve God with clene entent:
Lawdate servi Dominum.

Sen that fra God your grace cummis all,
Fra your regrait ye gif him girth;
Thocht he your gud tak, grit and small, 35
Fader and moder, barne and birth,
BlaspHEME him not be feild nor firth,
Nor drowp ye not as ye war dum,
Bot boith in mowth and mynd, with mirth,
Lawdate servi Dominum. 40

Gif God list tak vnto his gloir
Your freind, thairfoir say not allace,
Bot humly gif him thankis thairfoir,
That tuik him to sa joyfull place,
Quhair ye, with blifs, fall vthiris brace 45
Super occurfois fyderum,
Your Saluiour seing in the face:
Lawdate servi Dominum.

Finis.

¹ Dupl. Text—*Lefs thy compt is.*

And list not to no wrang consent,
To lye, deffaif, nor to opprefs,
Lat joy in to your hairtis increfs;
For he that brocht ws owt of wo
Sall weill reward yow moir and less:
Letamini Iufti in Domino.

30

Finis.

XVIII.

Ane Prayer for the Pest.

O ETERNE God! of power infnyt,
To quhois hie knowlege na thing is obfcure
That is, or was, or evir falbe, perfyt¹
In to thy ficht, quhill that this warld indure;
Haif mercy of ws indigent and peure.
Thow² dois na wrang to pvneifs our offens:
O Lord, that is to mankynd haill fuccure,
Preferve ws fra this perrelus pestilens.

Fol. 24. b.

5

We the befeik, O Lord of lordis all!
Thy eiris inclyne, and heir our grit regrait;³
We ask remeid of the in generall,
That is of help and confort defolait;
Bot thow, with rewth, our hairtis recreat,
We ar bot deid but only thy clemens;
We the exhort, on kneis law prostrait,
Preferf ws fra this perrellus pestilens.

10

15

We ar richt glaid thow pvneifs our trespafs
Be ony kynd of vthir tribulatioun;

¹Dupl. Text—*or falbe is perfyt.*

²Ib.—*That.*

³Ib.—*degrait.*

Wer it thy will, O Lord of hevin! allais,
 That we sowld thus be haiftely put down, 20
 And dye as beiftis, without confessioun,
 That nane dar mak with vthir refidence.
 O bliffit Jefu! that woir the thorny croun,
 Preferve ws frome this perrellus pestilens.

Vfe derth, O Lord, or feiknes, and hungir foir, 25
 And flaik thy plaig that is fo penetryve.
 Thy¹ pepill ar perreift, quha ma remeid thairfoir,
 Bot thow, O Lord, that for thame loft thy lyve,
 Suppoifs our fyn be to the pungityve,
 Oure deid ma nathing our fynmys recompens. 30
 Haif mercy, Lord! we ma not with the ftryve,
 Preferve ws frome this perrellus pestilens.

Haif mercy, Lord! haif mercy, hevynis King!
 Haif mercy of thy pepill penetent;
 Haif mercy of our petoufs puniffing! 35
 Retreit the sentence of² thy juft jugement
 Aganis ws fynnaris, that fervis to be fchent
 Withowt mercy; we ma mak no defens. Fol. 25. A.
 Thow that, but rewth, vpoun the rude was rent,
 Preferve ws frome this perrellus pestilens. 40

Remmember, Lord! how deir thow hes ws bocht,
 That for ws fynnaris fched thy pretius blude.
 Now to redeme that thow hes maid of nocht,
 That is of vertew barrane and denude,
 Haif rewth, Lord! of thyne awin fym[i]litude; 45
 Puneifs with pety, and nocht with violens:
 We know it is for our ingratitude
 That we ar pvncift with this pestilens.

¹Dupl. Text—*The.*²Ib.—*and.*

Thow grant ws grace for till amend our mis,
 And till evaid this crewall suddane deid: 50
 We knaw our syn is all the cause of this.
 For oppin syn thair is set no remeid,
 The Justice of God mon pvneifs than bot dreid;¹
 For by the law he will with non dispens,
 Quhair Justice laikis, thair is eternall feid 55
 Of God, that fowld preferf fra pestilens.

Bot wald the heiddisfman, that fowld keip the law,
 Pvneifs the peple for thair transgressioun,
 Thair wald na deid the peple than owrthraw;
 Bot thay ar gevin so planely till oppressioun, 60
 That God will nocht heir thair intercessioun;
 Bot all ar pvneift for thair innobediens,
 Be sword or deid, withowttin remissioun,
 And hes just cause to fend ws pestilens.

Superne Lucerne, guberne this pestilens, 65
 Preserve and serve that we not sterve thairin,
 Declyne that pyne, be thy devyne prudens.
 O Trewth, haif rewth, lat not our flewth ws twin;
 Our fyt, full tyt, wer we contryt, wald blin,
 Dissiver, did never, quha evir the befocht, 70
 Send² grace, with space, and ws imbrace³ fra syn;
 Latt nocht be tynt that thow so deir hes bocht. Fol. 25. b.

O Prince preclair! this cair cotidiane,
 We the exhort, distort it in exyle;
 Bot thow remeid, this deid is bot ane trane 75
 For to diffaisf the laif, and⁴ thame begyle.
 Bot thow, sa vyifs, devyifs to mend this⁵ byle
 Of this mischeif, quha ma releif ws ocht.

¹ Dupl. Text—*be deid.* ² Ib.—*Bot.* ³ Ib.—*for to arrace.*
⁴ Ib.—*falsly and.* ⁵ Ib.—*to win us fra that.*

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

In God, that is my fouerane haill enteir,
 And all my joy, and all my fufficance,
 My haill defyre, and my full fuffenance.
 Within my thocht he is fo deip ingrave
 That, bot in him withowt variance, 15
 In all this warld I can no glaidnes haive.

*Quia respexit
humilitatem
ancille sue.* For he frome hevin gudly hes behold Fol. 26. a.
 Of his hand maid the humilitie.
 Quhairfoir, in sic only, for he wold
 All kinrikkis faue, Bliffit call thay me; 20
 Of quhilk, O Lord, the thank be vnto the,
 With prayifs and honor of hevery hairt and toung,
 For this allone be to thy name ay foug.

*Quia fecit mihi
magna.* For he to me hes done thingis grit,
 Of he renoun and passing excellence. 25
 His grace fo fully to me dois fleit;
 For he is mighty, off maift magnificence;
 His name is holy and maift of reverence,
 Than, for to leif it, fall I nevir astart
 To trust in him with my hoill mynd and hairt. 30

*Et miseri-
cordia eius etc.* And his marcy, moift passing famous,
 Frome kin to kin, and fo doun to kinreid,
 Sall throw his grace be fo plenteoufs
 Perpetualy, that it fall ay proceid,
 And specialy to thame that lue and dreid 35
 My gratius Lord, with hairt, will, and mynd.
 To fuche his pitie fall fpring and fpreid,
 Of dew richt, and nevir be behind.

*Fecit potentia
in brachio suo.* And als his arme he forcit and maid strang,
 His dreidfull micht that men may fie and knaw; 40
 And prowde men, that thay ringin not to lang,

He feverit hes, and maid thame so full law;
 With all his hairt down fra the quheill thame thraw,
 For to abait thair furquedry and pryd
 Full soddanly, and laid thair boift on fyd. 45

Deposuit po-
 tentes de fede. The michty potent frome thair ryell sie,
 Evin as he wold, he hes thame brocht law down;
 And humill and meik, for thair humilitie, Fol. 26. b.
 He hes avancit to full hie renoun;
 For he can mak ane transmutatioun 50
 Fro law to hie, as it is sene full oft,
 And, quhen he¹ lift, the dominatioun
 Of warldlie pomp to fallin full vnsoft.

Efurientes
 impleuit. He hes fulfillit and fosterit in thair neid,
 With gudis and² plenteus lerges, 55
 Thame that [wer³] hungryrie, indigent, and in dreid,
 And thame relevit of all thair wretchitnes;
 And he the riche hes rawcht frome thair riches,
 Full wyld and waift, to walk vpoun the plane;
 And fuddanlie thame plungit in distrefs, 60
 And folitar to lat thame leif in pane.⁴

Suscepit
 Israël puerum
 suum. And⁵ he his chosin chyld of Yfraell
 Benynglie hes taik in to his grace,
 And of his mercy hes remembrit weill
 To woyid all vengeance frome his face; 65
 And humill pepill fall occupy his place,
 And peax falbe seifit in his stall,
 And rewth fall his richt so imbrace
 To fett his mercy aboif his warkis all.

Sicut locutus
 est. As he hes spokin and futhfastly behecht 70
 To our faderis that we haif had befoir,

¹ Dupl. Text—*him.* ² Ib.—*With the gudis of.* ³ From Dupl. Text.
⁴ Dupl. Text—*vane.* ⁵ Ib.—*For.*

To Abrahame, and to his fyid arricht,
 That his mercy fall left for evirmoir;
 For withowt it this warld had bene forloir;
 To the quhilk to mak men to attene, 75
 He hes maid mercy, mankynd to restoir,
 Off all his werkis to be soverene.

Finis.

Followis Ballatis of the Nativitie of Chryste.

XX.

[*Now glaidith euery liffis creature.*]

NOW glaidith euery liffis creature, Fol. 27. a.
 With blifs and comfortable glaidnefs.
 The hevynnis King is cled in our nature,
 Ws fro the deth with ransoun for to redrefs.
 The lamp of joy, that chafis all dirknefs, 5
 Ascendit to be the warldis licht,
 Fro euery baill our boundis for to blefs,
 Borne of the glorijs Virgyn Mary bricht.

Abone the radius hevin etheriall,
 The court of sterris, the cours of sone and mone, 10
 The potent Prince of joy imperiall,
 The he surmonting Empriour abone
 Is cummyn fra his mychtie Faderis trone
 In erd, with ane inestimable licht,
 And is, of angellis with a sweit intone, 15
 Borne of the most cheft Virgin Mary bricht.

Quhoeuir in erd hard fo blyth a story,
 Or tithing of fa grit felicite,
 As how the garthe of all grace and glory
 For luve and mercy hes tane humanite; 20
 Makar of angellis, man, erd, hevin, and se,
 And to ourcum our fo, and to put to flicht,
 Is cumin a bab, full of benignite,
 Borne of the most cheft Virgin Mary bricht.

The fouerane Senyour of all celfitude, 25
 That fittis abone the ordour cherubin,
 Quhilk all thing creat and all thing dois includ,
 That neuir fall end, na neuir moir did begin,
 But quhome is nocht, fra quhome no tyme dois rin,
 With quhome all gud is, with quhome is euery wicht, 30
 Is with his woundis cum for to wesche our fyn;
 Borne of the most cheft Virgin Mary bricht.

Quhairfoir fing all with confort and glaidnes,
 And caft away all cair and cuvatic; 35
 Devoyd all wo and leif in merines;
 Exerce vertew and banyfs euery vice;
 Difpyfs fortoun, richt rynis on fynk and fife;
 And, in the honour of his blisfull mycht,
 All welcum we the Prince of Paradice,
 Borne of the most cheft Virgyn Mary bricht. 40

Finis.

XXI.

[*Rorate celi desuper.*]

RORATE celi desuper!
 Hevins distill your balmy schouris,
 For now is rissin the bricht day ster,
 Fro the rofs Mary, flour of flouris:
 The cleir Sone, quhome no clud devouris,
 Surmunting Phebus in the est,
 Is cumin of his hevinly touris;
 Et nobis Puer¹ natus est.

5

Archangellis, angellis, and dompnationis,
 Tronis, potestatis, and marteiris feir,
 And all ye hevinly operationis,
 Ster, planeit, firmament, and speir,
 Fyre, erd, air, and watter cleir,
 To him gife loving, most and left,
 That come in to so meik maneir;
 Et nobis Puer natus est.

Fol. 27. b.

10

15

Synnaris be glaid, and pennance do,
 And thank your Maker hairtfully;
 For he that ye mycht nocht cum to,
 To yow is cumin full humly,
 Your faulis with his blud to by,
 And loufs yow of the feindis arrest,
 And only of his awin mercy;
 Pro nobis Puer natus est.

20

All clergy do to him inclyne,
 And bow vnto that barne benyng,
 And do your obferuance devyne

25

¹ MS. has *Power*.

To him that is of kingis King;
 Ensence his altar, reid, and sing
 In haly kirk, with mynd degeft, 30
 Him honouring attour all thing,
 Qui nobis Puer natus est.

Celestiall fowlis in the are
 Sing with your nottis vpoun hicht;
 In firthis and in forreftis fair 35
 Be myrthfull now, at all your mycht,
 For passit is your dully nycht;
 Aurora hes the cluddis perft,
 The son is rissin with glaidfum lycht,
 Et nobis Puer natus est. 40

Now spring vp flouris fra the rute,
 Reuert yow vpwart naturaly,
 In honour of the bliffit frute
 That raifs vp fro the rose Mary;
 Lay out your levis lustely, 45
 Fro deid tak lyfe now at the left
 In wirschip of that Prince wirthy,
 Qui nobis Puer natus est.

Syng hevin imperiall, most of hicht,
 Regions of air mak armony; 50
 All fishe in flud and foull of flicht,
 Be myrthfull and mak melody:
 All GLORIA IN EXCELSIS cry,
 Hevin, erd, fe, man, bird, and best,
 He that is crownit abone the fky 55
 Pro nobis Puer natus est.

Finis. quod Dumbar.

XXII.

[*Jerusalem reiofs for joy.*]

JERUSALEM reiofs for joy;
 Jesus the sterne of most bewte
 In the is rissin, as rychtous roy,
 Fro dirknes to illumyne the;
 With glorijs found of angell gle
 The Prince is borne in Baithlem,
 Quhilk fall the mak of thraldome fre;
 Illuminare Jerufalem!

Fol. 28. a.

5

With angellis licht, in legionis,
 Thow art illumynit all about;
 Thre Kingis of strenge regionis
 To the ar cumin with lusty rout,
 All drest with dyamantis but dout,
 Reverft with gold in every hem,
 Sounding attonis with a schout,
 Illuminare Jerufalem!

10

15

The regeand tarrant that in the rang,
 Herod, is exilit and his ofspring
 The land of Juda, that josit wrang;
 And rissin is now thi richtoufs King.
 So he, so mychtie is and ding,
 Quhen men his gloriufs name dois nem,
 Hevin, erd, and hell makis inclynyng;
 Illumynare Jerufalem!

20

His cummyng knew all element;
 The air be sterne did him persaise;
 The watter, quhen dry, he on it went;

25

HAILL, GODDIS SONE, OF MYCHTIS MAIST.

The erd, that trymlit all and raife;
 The sone, quhen he no lichtis gaif;
 The croce, quhen it wes done contem;
 The stanis, quhen thay in pecis claif;
 Illumynare Jerufalem! 30

The deid him knew that raifs vpricht,
 Quhilk lang tyme had the erd lyne vndir;
 Crukit and blynd declarit his micht,
 That helit of thame so mony hundir;
 Nature him knew, and had grit wundir,
 Quhen he of wirgyn wes borne but wem;
 Hell, quhen thair yettis wer broken a fundir:
 Illumynare Jerufalem! 40

Finis.

XXIII.

[Haill, Goddis Sone, of mychtis maist.]

H AILL, Goddis Sone, of mychtis maist!
 That with the gloriis Fader began,
 Euir rynging with the Haly Gaist,
 All feing, present now and than,
 Quhome comprehend no hevynis can,
 Nec genus temporum mensurabit,
 For ws thow tuk the forme of man:
 Beatus venter qui te portauit. 5

First be the prophetis it wes schawin
 To ws, Lord, of thy cuming heir;
 Be angellis syne in erd maid knawin, 10

And be appostillis preschit cleir,
Writtin be euangelistis but weir, Fol. 28. b.
Quos quatuor testes permisisti,
That with thi deid thow bocht ws deir: 15
Beata vbera que fuxisti.

Hale, Jesu, Virgyn immaculat!
Hale, Virgynis frucht, fareft and best!
Out of the lilly illuminat
Thow sprang but spot, rofs ryellest, 20
Quhen fro the nobillest nest
Thow raifs a femine regis Daud
To ransone ws and bring to rest:
Beatus venter qui te portauit.

Thow King most gloriufs and grete! 25
Quhat meiknes wes thy mynd within,
Out of thi he supernall fete
Law to discend and wesche our sin,
Making a maid of our pure kin
For to be callit mater Christ, 30
Our faulis fra the feind to win:
Beata vbera que fuxisti.

Haill, crownit King of angellis cleir!
Haill, Lord of all the angellis he!
Haill, Prince of parradice but peir! 35
Haill, Empriour of erd and fe!
That fro the Faderis maieftie,
Qui omnia secula creauit,
Come down for ws a man to be:
Beatus venter qui te portauit. 40

Quhen we wer banyft fro thi blifs,
And in the lymb fra lichtnes lent,
Mercy bad the forgif our mis,

K

And mekle mekit thyn entent;
 Bot Richt faid euer in jugement, 45
 Quod summa veritas fuisti,
 And mycht nocht to that wrang consent:
 Beata vbera que fuxisti.

Thus euer quhen Mercy spak for man,
 Rycht faid, "He feruit for to de." 50
 Sa vpoun this a stryfe began
 In hevynnis confistory he.
 Thow Sone of God, thame to agre,
 Lis quorum celis non cessauit.
 To de for man thow tuk on the: 55
 Beatus venter qui te portauit.

Than with fueit sound and melody
 Sang all the angell ordouris cleir,
 And all the hevinly cumpany
 Reioisit with a blisfull cheir. 60 Fol. 29.a.
 Peace kift Justice, hir sistir deir,
 Quia nos redimere¹ voluisti;
 Than Rycht and Mercy imbracit neir:
 Beata vbera que fuxisti.

Be Mercy first thow wald on rude 65
 De for ws fyynnaris, that thow wrocht;
 And syn be Richt ye hell denude
 Off ws quhome with thi blud thow bocht.
 Quhen this wes to conclusioun brocht
 Virginem Gabriell salutauit 70
 With ane gratia mekle of thocht:
 Beatus venter qui te portauit.

This Virgyn fueit, that neuir offendit,
 Wes sone obedient to thi will;

¹ MS. has *redemere*.

And thow as dow in hir discendit 75
The haly Scriptur to fulfill.
Ws to deliuer frome exill
Tunc in hunc mundum peruenifti,
Quhairfoir euir loving be the till:
Beata vbera que fuxifti. 80

The nycht of thi natiuite
The erd wes full of plesand licht,
The hevin wes full of angell gle,
The hellis power wes put to flicht,
A sterne raifs with bemis bricht 85
Et omnem terram illuminauit,
In signe that thow wes borne that nycht:
Beatus venter qui te portauit.

Thre kingis with grit reuerence
Gold, sence and myr did to the bryng, 90
In signe of thy magnificence;
And that thow wes the gretest King
But end eternaly to ring,
Tu regnum¹ munera recipisti.
The angellis did about the sing, 95
Beata vbera que fuxifti.

Into this erd, with pane and greif,
Our faulis fra the feind thow wan;
Grit hungir, thrist, cauld and mischeif
Thow sufferit for the faik of man. 100
Sevin tymes for ws thy blud outran,
Qui nos ab omni crimine lauit,
Syn deit for ws with visage wan:
Beatus venter qui te portauit.

Finis.

¹ ? regia.

XXIV.

[*We that are bocht with Chrystis blude.*]

WE that ar bocht with Chrystis blude,
 Lat ws with loving till him lout,
 That ranfomit ws vpoun the rude Fol. 29. b.
 Fra ruffy ragmen and his route.
 Quhairfoir fuld we thir deullis doute 5
 Habentes talem Redemptorem?
 Write we in till our standert stoute
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

 Chest Virgyn Mary, in hevin now hicht,
 Thow moder of the King of gloir, 10
 The blyth birth of thi bosum bricht
 Hes done ws to the joy restoir.
 We fall sing euir in erd thairfoir
 Ad tui nominis honorem,
 How that but macull, leis or moir, 15
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

 The he Lord fro the hevin abone
 As dew discendit in the doвне,
 And ws, his seruandis, succurit sone
 Out of the herbry of Mahoun. 20
 Our ranfomer of grete renoun
 Curauit seculi langorem
 With his most glorijs passiou:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

 Thy bosum blift be that bare 25
 Our Saluatour, fareft of face.

War nocht thi frucht, that flurist fair,
 Our lynnage all had said, allace!
 Thow glorius grane and plant of grace
 Que germinauit celestem florem, 30
 Infernall dragonis for to chace:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

Thow lusty ledy, lamp of lycht,
 Loud louit with celestiaall fang,
 Of the is borne our dawning brycht 35
 That doun our drery dirknes dang.
 Our brycht Appollo fra the sprang,
 Dans mundi tenebris splendorem,
 That fra the dragon rest the stang:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem. 40

The hevynnys Lord culd law discend
 In the all sinfull man to saue.
 Him, that nocht hevin culd comprehend,
 Thy wamb wes wirthy to ressaue.
 Thow clofit in thy cleir conclaue 45
 Celi et terre conditorem,
 Quhilk derfly doun the dragon draif:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem,

We haif put ws and God betuene
 Our Saluator, Jesu, on the rude, 50 Fol. 30. a.
 His croun of thorne, his wundis kene,
 His passioun, and his pretious blude,
 His muder Mary, myld of mude,
 Lacrimas eius et dolorem,
 That our hir face ran doun as flud: 55
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

Betuix ws and thy fellone fede
 Ane wall ar Chryftis woundis fyve;

His body bathit in blud all rede,
 The scurgis that his flesch did ryfe, 60
 The spcir that Longens did indryfe
 In latus eius per vigorem,
 Schaip the no moir with ws to stryve:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

Betuix ws, varlo, and thy weris 65
 All Chrystis passioun we put compleit;
 Nocht Sanct Johnis heid and the Madalanis teiris,
 The pappis of the Virgyn fueit,
 The blud and wattir that scho did grete
 Propter filialem¹ amorem, 70
 Quhen that scho fell doun at his feit:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

He mycht be callit a mercifull King,
 Him self that offerit to be slane,
 To keip his peple fro perriffing. 75
 That Prince he tuk on him the pane,
 He lost his blud in every vane
 Et mortuus est propter amorem;
 Rycht wald we fuld lufe him agane:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem. 80

The faikles lamb that neuir offendit,
 Full mekle to the deid him gave;
 Syne with his croce to hell descendit,
 And rudly doun the yettis rave.
 Dragonis with dule on vthir drave 85
 Vultus Jesu propter terrorem.
 He gart thame vndirstanding haue:
 Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

The terrible pit quhen he had temyt
 Of faulis vnnumerable to nevin, 90

¹ MS. has *filiolem*.

He went with thame that he redemyt,
And enterit in the blifs of hevin
Ad Patrem omnium creatorem,
Quhair angellis fingis with joyfull stevin:
Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

95

O Lord, fen we haif no refuge
Bot the, that hes sa deir ws bocht,
Latt mercy wey our synnys huge,
Or thi iustice punyce ocht;
We creaturis, that thow hes wrocht,
Parce Domine, et fac fauorem;
Latt nevir thy blud be sched for nocht:
Virgo peperit Saluatorem.

Fol. 30. b.

100

Finis.

XXV.

[*Omnipotent Fader, Sone, and Haly Gaist.*]

OMNIPOTENT Fader, Sone, and Haly Gaist!
Egall in glory, puer, and maifeste;
Thre evin of mycht, and on of mychtis maift,
Ay rignand in eterne diuinite;
Off a will, subftance, and equalite,
In quhome is nowthir firft, laft, moir, nor left;
To be laud in tryne and vnite:
Pro nobis Chriftus homo factus eft.

5

Sentence of grace is now diffinityfe
Concludit in the hevinly conciftory;
Our deth anon returnit is to lyfe.

10

In erd is borne the blisfull King of glory,
 To manis heir quhilk is a myrthfull story.
 Sing, chirstin peple, with solace, joy, and fest;
 Be glaid and blyth, and be no langar sory: 15
 Pro nobis Christus homo factus est.

Our dirk orisoun and sable emysphery
 Is lychnyt now with licht of euery licht;
 Discendit is the Prince of he empery
 With schynyng face to chace away our nycht, 20
 And mak vpspring our purpour dawning brycht;
 Our blisfull day is clerit in the est,
 The sterne of joy hes lent of him a sicht:
 Pro nobis Christus homo factus est.

Go we and meit him with deuot orisoun, 25
 And welcum him, our Saluiour most fueit,
 That for ws sufferit grit vexatioun
 And hurt of body, bair of heid and feit,
 In travell, torment, thrift, hungir, cauld, and heit;
 And syne for ws a martir heir did sif, 30
 Off quhois cummyng tak confort euery spreit:
 Pro nobis Christus homo factus est.

Finis.

XXVI.

[*The Sterne is rissin of our Redemption.*]

THE Sterne is rissin of our redemption
 In Baithlem, with bemes blyth and bricht;
 The Sone of God in erd he schewin him boun,
 Amang his angellis with a glorijs licht,
 As hevynnyis Lord of maieste and mycht! 5

Cum mortall kingis, and fall on kneis down
 Befoir the King of leftand lyfe and lycht:
 The Sterne is rissin of our redemptioun. Fol. 31. a.

All empriouris, kingis, princis, and preleittis,
 Heir nakit borne and nvreist vp with noy, 10
 Leif all your wofull truble and debaittis,
 Cum, luke on the eternall King of joy;
 Ly all on grufe befoir that hich grand Roy,
 That only King of euery regioun,
 Off Perce, of Ynd, of Egipt, Grece, and Troy: 15
 The Sterne is rissin of our redemptioun.

Inclyne befoir the Crifstin Conquerour,
 Of euery kith and kinryk vndir sky
 The he Makar, the¹ mychte Saluatour.
 The meik Redimar most to magnify 20
 With reuerend feir down on your facis ly,
 And on this day in his laudatioun,
 Aue Redemptor Jesu! all ye cry;
 The Sterne is rissin of our redemptioun.

We may nocht in this vale of bale abyd, 25
 Ourdirkit with the fable clud nocturn;
 The Sterne of glory is rissyn ws to gyd
 Abone the speir of Mars and of Saturn,
 Abone Phebus, the radius lamp divrn,
 To the superne eternall regioun, 30
 Quhair noxiall skyis may mak no fogeorn;
 The Stern is rissin of our redemptioun.

All follow we the Sterne of most brichtnes
 With the thre blisfull orientall kingis,
 The Sterne of day, Voyder of dirknes, 35
 Abone all stteris, planeitis, speiris, and fingis;

¹ MS. has *of the*.

Befeiking him, fra quhome all mercy springis,
 Ws to reffaue, with mirth of angell foun,
 In to the hevin quhair the Imperiall ringis:
 The Stern is riffin of our redemptioun.

40

Finis Natiuitatis Dei.
[Sequuntur de eius Passione quedam cantilene.¹]

XXVII.

[My wofull Hairt me stoundis throw the vanis.]

MY wofull hairt me stoundis throw the vanis
 Quhen I behald my Makar on the tre,
 Wondit, forbled, all plungit in till panis,
 With rewthfull voce syn cryand vpoun me:
 "O mortall man, behald with hert and e
 How for thy saik me panis dois opprefs,
 Thocht for thy syn, my tender spous, I de,
 Benedicta sit Sancta Trinitas."

5

My Fader said, "Go to thi deid, my deir."
 With all blythnes I wes obedient,
 With my disciplis toward the yerd culd steir;
 Syne sone allone till oratioun I went,
 Suet my blud, prayit with mynd fervent,
 Betrasit and tane with men of grit trespass,
 All the brethir fled of my convent:
 Benedicta sit Sancta Trinitas.

10

Fol. 31. b.

15

Behind my bak thay band my handis fast,
 Till Annas houfs me led incontinent.

¹ MS. has *sequitur . . . quedam cantilene.*

Malcus me struk, till Caiphas I past,
 Fals witnes aganis me wer present 20
 As blasphemar of God Omnipotent.
 But ony law thair I condampnit was,
 Amang thair feit defowlit and forfchent:
 Benedic̃ta sit Sancta Trinitas.

Befor fals jugeis I wes falsly accusit, 25
 Suftenit straikis and blasphematioun;
 Myne ene fyld, my face gritly confusit,
 Malice but mesur ranit on my perfoun,
 To Pylet presentit with grit derisioun;
 Syn to Herod rycht sone thay gart me pafs; 30
 Thus I sustenit scorne and grit elusioun:
 Benedic̃ta sit Sancta Trinitas.

I wes refusit, and the theif wes fred;
 Off all vestment dispoylit and maid bair,
 Bund till a pillar, scurget quhill I bled, 35
 Brissit my body, ryvin bayth hyd and hair;
 Till eik my pane, and gar my schame be mair,
 With purpoure cleth thay cled my mortall mafs;
 Baith fell and flesch it fowit and maid fair:
 Benedic̃ta sit Sancta Trinitas. 40

Vpoun my heid thay thrang a croun of thorn,
 Put in my hand a reid ffor derisioun,
 Vpoun thair kneis adorand¹ me in scorn;
 The thorne pykis thay to my tay dang down;
 Bot fame and name thay think to confound. 45
 Thair vyle spitting my panis gart all crafs
 Fra heid to fute, that neur a parte wes found:
 Benedic̃ta sit Sancta Trinitas.

¹ MS. has *andornand*.

Vpoun my bak thay put ane hevy tre,
 Led me to deid, with tormentis me flew; 50
 Off all vestmentis thay barit my bode,
 On lenth and breid my plagit perfone drew,
 Throw feite and handis rud nalis thay threw.
 My spirit than preuit all pane and bittimes;
 Wes non this pane, bot only God, that knew: 55
 Benediċta sit Sancta Trinitas.

Fra xij to iiij vpoun the croce I hang,
 Plungit in panis and perplexite; Fol. 32. a.
 Longins a lance in to my body thrang; 60
 I wes tane down, and woundit richelie;
 My muderis splene pairsit calamide;
 My blissit body, quhilk passit all rihis,¹
 Within a crag wes clofit quietle:
 Benediċta sit Sancta Trinitas.

To Lymbus Patrum I passit but mair pane, 65
 Fred all my knychtis fra captiuite;
 To my appostillis I apperit syne agane,
 All my discipillis lete myne ascensioune fe,
 In glob of grund, full of felicite,
 With science feir exertand all folafs: 70
 Quha seruis me fall sing thair finale,
 Benediċta sit Sancta Trinitas.

Haill, God eternall, haill, grace in all glore!
 In substance on, in personage hale thre.
 Hale, Prince superne, haill, hevinly Empriore! 75
 Hale, in the trone of thy devinite!
 Hale, of honor, puer, and dignite,
 Science, piete, vertew, and gudlinafs,

¹? riches.

Immenfurable be all tyme, stait, and gre!
Benedicta sit Sancta Trinitas.

80

Finis. [*quod* Clerk.¹]

XXVIII.

[*O Wondit Spreit and Saule in till exile.*]

O WONDIT spreit and faule in till exile,
Schaddow of deth, and myrroure of myrknes,
Spendand thy sicht, thy gyd is full of gile,
Vndir the hevin thow findis bot fikilnes.
Dignite is dowble, in euery stait distres,
Deid is certane. O blind lust, I inquirye,
In vicius vanite wilt thow yit perfewyr?

5

O faith deformit, and gife it be faltles,
Quhy in thy deidis is sic diuersite,
As witles worme, vanerand in wrechitnes,
Pure of vertew, riche in inquite,
Refusand verite, chesand vanite?
Sen Chryft and sanctis sa deir the hevin hes bocht,
Trest weill, O man, thow cumis nocht thair for nocht.

10

Off euery wa the verry deliuerance,
The grund of grace, off syn remissioun,
Victorius trivmphe of vertewis haboundance,
The grund and hicht of verry perfectioun;

15

¹ In a different hand.

All thir ar fundin in Chrystis passioun.
 O hevinly trefur, in falt of ferching hid, 20
 Imprent thy grace off my mynd in the mid. Fol. 3

With mynd deuot and hairtly compaciencie,
 Behald the Sone of God in orisoun.
 In bludy sueit he prayit for our offence, /
 In paciencie eik the kifs tuk of tressoun; 25
 The Apostils fled with desolatioun.
 As presoner commend the in his cure,
 The to redeme sic dolour cuth indure.

Freindles amang his fais, in febill plite,
 As impotent and wirthy of dampnatioun, 30
 Thay fylit his face with spitting and dispite,
 Sylit his ene, as fule in dirisoun:
 His patience passit imaginatioun.
 Peter than fell. Quhairfoir, O synnare!
 Repent with Petir, and leif nocht in dispare. 35

Quhen Mary saw hir bliffit Sone Jhesu
 Led throw the cite, with diuers panis smerte,
 Hir dule exceidand his dolour cowth renew;
 Vnthankfulnes of man thirlit his hairte.
 The end of auirice of wrechis now aduert: 40
 Judas throw cuvatice, the girn of Sathanas,
 Hingit him self, as man dispair of grace.

Chrift wes accusit in prefens of Pilate,
 The Jowis cryit him for to crucefie,
 Barrabas wes fred. O chance infortunate! 45
 The Sone of God wes scurgit crewalie.
 O hevinly Flour of our humanitie!
 Thy fairnes fedit, thy virgin face vox pale:
 Now man behald thi Makar immortale!

Vpoun his heid thay thrang a croun of thorn 50
For diadem, a croce to beir of tre;
Ane King of Jowis thay salust him in scorn,
Betuix twa thevis thai deput him to de.
Thus throw his lufe and our iniquite
He sufferit. Thow fynnit, O man, maist frevolus, 55
Thocht thow be wrechit, thy price is rycht pretius.

Thay drew him on the croce with violence,
His vanis brak, his banis wes innwmerable;
Cavillit his clething. The theif confessit offence,
With all his mycht to grace he maid him able. 60
Cryft prayit thair for his fais but fable;
His meik mudir, abone all virgins blift,
Hairtly commendit to Johne the euangelist.

O bliffit Virgin! sege of our Saluiour, Fol. 33. a.
Quhat thocht thow of thy commendatioun? 65
Sic dule mycht neuir yit martiris indure;
Thair panis wes mixt with consolatioun;
Bot in the laik of lamentatioun
Thow fowpit wes, seand thy Son torment,
Complenand thus to God omnipotent: 70

"O God abuse, that regnis eternally,
Excerce thy servand, plungit in strang distres,
Seand my Sone and Makar immortall
Thus hoverand in the hicht of hevines.
The fowrd of sorrow at my hairt cowth increas, 75
With pvnift spereit in sic perplexite,
Dippit in dolour dre furth thi prophece."

O man, behald the wofull disfeuerance!
Behald Mary! behald hir Sone Jefu!
Gife rewth hes rowme in thy remembrance, 80

With peteous hairt his passiou thow perscw,
 Throw quhilk thow may thy innocence renew.
 O hevinly faule, know thy felicitie!
 Slay nocht thy self with fals iniquitie.

Att hour of none he cryit haly; 85
 The sone wes clofit in till clud obscure;
 Myr mixt with gall he taistit thair trewly;
 The stanis raif, deid raifs abuse nature;
 The Magdalenis but distance culd indure.
 Off all his panis quha mycht expreme the left, 90
 Quhen that he cryit, "Confumatum est"?

His spreit commendit in to his Faderis cure,
 The vale trymblit throw diuifioun;
 Bayth hevin and erd, and lyfeles criature,
 Vnto thi Makar schew compassioun. 95
 Resume thy spereit, man, full of confusioun;
 For lufe of Jesus, devoyd the of thi vice,
 Quhilk for the offerit him self in sacrifice.

Doun fra the croce Joseph than Jesu bur,
 And spycit his body with pretius vnyement; 100
 Syn grathit him in to his sepulture.
 Mary, his muder, with him wes ay present.
 Immortal God, Makar Omnipotent!
 Gife me thi grace, forgiff me my offence,
 Conforme my will to thy benevolence. 105

Punyfs nocht thy peple, Lord God, in thy grevance;
 Think quhy thy Sone Cryft sufferit sic passiou;
 The croun of thorne, the croce, eik Longins lance,
 For manis syn makis intercessioun.
 Haif rewth of manis lamentatioun, 110

To quhome, as Redemar, thow culd with all commend.
For lufe of him, ws fra our fa defend.

Finis.

XXIX.

[*Compacience perffis, Rewth and Mercy stoundis.*]

COMPACIENCE perffis, rewth and mercy stoundis
In myddis my hairt, and thirlis throw the vanis;
Thy deid Jefu, thy precius crewell woundis,
Thy grym passioun, grit torment, and crewell panis,
Ingranit fadly into my spreit remanis; 5
Sen me of nocht thow bocht with thy blude,
My ene for dolour wofull teiris ranis,
Quhen that I fe the nalit on the rude.

In liper Symonis houfs, of Bathany,
Thy feit annoyntit Mary Magdalene 10
With precius balme and verdus spicardy;
Scho passit, fra thyn hir synnys wes forgeuen.
Thy flesch and blud in breid and wyne, but wene,
Gif thy disciplis, and lawlie wische thair feit.
Thy manheid dred thy passioun to sustene, 15
Quhen that thow prayit in the Mont Oliveit.

To gyd the Jows come Judas Skareoth,
And lust the kift; all thi discipillis fled.
As ane wrechit man, to Caiphas and Pilate,
Bundin as a theif, so thow harlid and led 20

Till Arrot; Arrot had the in purpour habeit cled.
 For hethin the halfit, blasphemying with mony blaw,
 Bundin at a pillar, blaiknit and soirbled,
 In Lithofates, quhair that thay held thair law.

Cuttis for thi coit thay keft, wes neuir sewit, 25
 Out throw thi harnis pykis of thornis applyit,
 Defowling thy ene in to thi visage spewit,
 And, for derifioun, King of Jowis thai cryit.
 That wycht, Sanct Petir, thy name thrifs denyit;
 Drowpand in dule, myrk wes thi mynd Mare; 30
 Thy voce than all throw Jerufalem hyit,
 To se thi Sone, that thow fosterit, dee.

Ruschit on the croce thir wirdis did thow reipeit,
 "Scitio." Rycht fuyth thay seruit the with gall.
 Scherp wes the speir, strang nalis lang and greit 35
 Thy ribbis routit, thi face ourspittit all.
 To Golgatha, God Sone selestiall,
 Thy corfs throw forfs thow bur with cur and heit,
 Thy tendir hyd, thy flesch virginall,
 Wery for wrocht in watter, blud, and fueit. 40

Throw Mareis faule the fuerd of sorrow thrift,
 Quhen that thow said, "Lo thair thi Sone, woman;"
 Commandit hir to Johine the evangelist,
 Scherp bludy teiris hir cristall ene ouran. Fol. 34. i
 Sowand wer thy fydis, fair scurgis bla and wan, 45
 Nakit and paill, deid on the croce thow hang,
 Thy vanis burfin, thy fennonis schorn than,
 Crownit with thorne for scorn, twa thevis amang.

My wofull hairt is bayth roiofit and fad,
 Thy corfs, Lord Jefus Chryft, quhen I behald. 50
 Off my redemptioun I am merry and glaid,

Seand thy panis fair wep I wald.
 Cryand haly, the gaiftly spereit thow yald;
 To Longens hand the blud ran in a rest;
 Thy pretius blud for our redemptioun thow fald, 55
 Quhen thow inclinith with "Consummatum est."

Dirk wes the sone fra the sext hour to nyne,
 Montanis trymblit, hillis, erd schuk and claif;
 Senturio said, "Thow art Godis Sone devyne."
 Josefhe decurio spifit the in the graif 60
 With mir mioft, most pretius and swaif.
 The thay gart de and forgaif Barrabas.
 My faule with sanctis, sueit Saluatur, reffaif,
 Sen that thi passioun purgis my trespas.

*Finis de Passione.
 Et sequitur de Resurrectione.*

XXX.

[*Thow that hes bene obedient.*]

THOW that hes bene obedient
 To God, be prayeris and abstinence,
 For thy trespas als penitent,
 But spot and clene of all offence,
 Ryfs with the Lamb of Innocence, 5
 To den that did the dragoun draife.
 This day, with he magnificence,
 The Lord hes rissin fro dede to lyffe.

The sing triumphale of the croce
 Schew to confound the feindis feid, 10

And quhair he fechtis with maist force
 With confessioun hald doun his heid.
 Ryfe with thi ranfoner fro deid,
 And the of all thy synnys schryfe,
 Thow rew vpoun his woundis reid, 15
 That for the deid, and raifs on lyfe.

And thow that art in hairt so dour,
 That nocht for his grit passioun growis,
 Behald thi meik fueit Saluour!
 The to inbrace how that he bowis; 20
 Se how he marterit wes with Jowis,
 And how he stud for the in stryff.
 Haif he thi lufe, all he allowis,
 That for the deid, and raifs on lyfe.

And thow that ar with errour dirkit, 25
 Follow the Lord, the way is plane;
 And of his sute stappis be nocht irkit, Fol. 34.
 That tuk thy gydfchip with sic pane.
 Quhen thow gois wrang, return agane,
 And with thi ranfoner revyfe, 30
 Lang to sin to ly nocht flane,
 Bot ris with him fro deid to lyif.

O man! that wes in syn disparit,
 Tak now gud howp and haif fruitioun;
 For thow, that rebell wes declarit, 35
 Hes of thi realme restitutioun.
 Now blindit is thi imbitioun
 With blud of Christis woundis fyif,
 And selit agane is thi remissioun
 To ryfe with him fro deid to lyfe. 40

Finis.

XXXI.

[*Surrexit Dominus de Sepulchro.*]

SURREXIT Dominus de sepulchro,
 The Lord is rissin fra deid to lyfe agane,
 Qui pro nobis pependit in ligno,
 Quhilk for our synnys on the croce wes flane;
 Quhame to annoynt went Mary Magdalene, 5
 Ibat Maria Salame cum ea;
 Quhen Godis angell thus did anfuer plane,
 "Surrexit sicut dixit, allalua!"

This angellis weid wes fnawith in cullour,
 His face as fyrflacht flawmit, ferly brycht; 10
 The knychtis keparis of Christis sepultour
 Fell doun as deid, afferit of his licht,
 Quhome to behald thay had no grace nor mycht;
 Et terre motus est factus in Judea;
 The wurd of Jefew is fulfillit rycht, 15
 Surrexit sicut dixit, allalua!

Behaldin the brichtnes of this angell,
 The Magdalene and Mare Salamee
 Abasit wer in sprit, as sayis the Ewangell,
 And stud abak. "Be nocht afferd!" said he, 20
 "The Lord is rissin quhome ye come to se,
 Ipse preceedit vos in Gallelea;¹
 To his Appostillis ga tell the verite,
 Surrexit sicut dixit, allalua!"

¹ MS. has *Gallelea*.

DONE IS A BATTELL ON THE DRAGON BLAK.

All honour we this Lord with joy and glory, 25
 Thanking that mychty Campioun invincible,
 That wan on tre trevmpe of he victory;
 Syne brak the hellis dungeoun most terrible,
 And cheft the dragonis hidous and horrible
 Per crucis validissima trophea, 30
 And brocht the sawlis to joy euir permanfible:
 Surrexit sicut dixit, allalua!

Pleifs we this Lord that did in battell byd Fol. 35. a
 For ws, quhilk had non vthir bute nor beild,
 Quhill bludy wes his bak, body, and fyd; 35
 He wes our mychte pavifs, and our scheild.
 Or Phebus dirknes him Goddis Sone reveild
 Sanguinea erant eius cannepea;
 He deit triumphand, he raifs and wan the feild:
 Surrexit sicut dixit, allelua! 40

Finis.

XXXII.

[*Done is a Battell on the Dragon Blak.*]

DONE is a battell on the dragon blak,
 Our campoun Chryt confoundit hes his force;
 The yettis of hell ar brokin with a crak.
 The signe triumphall raist is of the croce.
 The diuillis trynmillis with hiddous roce.
 The sawlis ar borrowit and to the bliss can go. 5

Chryft with his blud our ranfonis dois indoe:
Surrexit Dominus de sepulchro.

Dungin is the deidly dragon Lucifer,
The crewall serpent with the mortall ftang; 10
The auld kene tegir, with his teith on char,
Quhilk in a wait hes lyne for ws so lang,
Thinking to grip ws in his clowfs strang;
The mercifull Lord wald nocht that it wer fo,
He maid him for to felye of that fang: 15
Surrexit Dominus de sepulchro.

He for our faik that sufferit to be flane,
And lyk a lamb in sacrifice wes dicht,
Is lyk a lyone rissin vp agane,
And as gyane raxit him on hicht; 20
Sprungin is Aurora radius and bricht,
On loft is gone the glorius Appollo,
The blisfull day departit fro the nycht:
Surrexit Dominus de sepulchro.

The grit Viçtour agane is rissin on hicht, 25
That for our querrell to the deth wes woundit;
The Sone that vox all pail now schynis bricht,
And dirknes clerit, our fayth is now refoundit;
The knell of mercy fra the hevin is foundit,
The Cristin[s] ar deliuerit of thair wo, 30
The Jowis and thair errour ar confoundit:
Surrexit Dominus de sepulchro.

The fo is chafit, the battell is done ceifs,
The prefone brokin, the jevellouris fleit and flemit;
The weir is gon, confermit is the peifs, 35
The setteris lowfit and the dungeoun temit,
The ranfoun maid, the prefoneris redemit;

The first is the beginning of the first
 Chapter of the first part of the first
 volume of the first part of the first

14

THE FIRST PART

THE FIRST PART
OF THE FIRST PART

THE FIRST PART

THE FIRST PART

O MAN remember and print in to thy thought
 Quhat I haif done to bring thy fame to rest
 The glorie of hevin I left and left at rest
 And tak mankynd thy delour to deest
 In all my lyfe ryght pascally oppress:
 Syne for envy the Jowis could me sa,
 Ryght crewaly with malice manifest:
 Amend thy mys, this plaig fall pass the fra

Fol. 35. b.

5

Wald thou behald perfyty my passioun
 With hairet contreit, and rew on my torment,
 Haif thou no dout it fuld be thy saluatioun.
 Wald thou remembir with schame as I wes schent
 Fra I wes borne, quhill that my spereit wes sprent,
 That neuir had rest bot pyne nyght and day,
 Quhill I but rewth vpoun the rud wes rent:
 Amend thy mys, this plaig fall pass the fra

10

15

Remembir, man, vpoun Mont Oleueit
Quhen I fatt thair at my deuotioun,
That for the bayth blud and wattir suet
Our all my body in grit effusioun; 20
For feir of deid wes lyk to fuelt in fwoun.
Na tung can tell the torment, tene, and tra
That I haif tholit for thy redemptioun:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

Quhen Judas me kift, the Jowis but baid me band 25
With raipis rud, quhill that the blud breft out;
Hurlit as ane theif, that durft thame nocht ganestand,
To Annas houfs, with that fowll rounfy rout
Calland me fule with mony ane cry and schout;
Blerand thair ene, cryand O bubo ba, 30
As blind feld best thay best me all about:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

To Pylet than thay presentit me in haift,
Be his decreit, that I fuld sone be deid.
Than he furthwith to Herod sone me chaift, 35
Becaus he had the Galianis to leid.
In habeit quhyt, for hething, he me cled,
In foull derisioun to him that I come fra;
Be my prefens endit wes thair feid:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra. 40

Than he anone dispolyeit me all bair,
And I wes bund and bett, both bak and syd;
Thay sonyeit nocht to mak my sydis fair.
With all thair wit thay wrocht me woundis wyd,
Fra nek to heill vnhurt thay left no hyd. 45
Forbled and blaknit quhill I wes blak and bla,
Be my manheid in wit I mycht nocht byd:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

In purpour habit thay cled me as ane king,	Fol. 36. a.
With reid in hand, with grit dispyt and scorn.	50
"Haill, King of Jowis!" wes than thair salufing.	
Blerand thair ene, thay knelit me beforne;	
Syn thriftit on ane crewall croun of thorne	
Vpoun my heid, and pairsit my harnis swa	
That windir wes nor my lyffe wes forlorne:	55
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.	
Ane heuy croce, that wes bayth grit and squair,	
Thay gart me beir to Caluary on my bak,	
With littill help; thay sonyeit nocht my fair.	
To furdur my deid my fais wes rycht frak;	60
Dispytfull wurdis betuene to me thay spak.	
Wes nane to help, my freindis wes fled away,	
My face ourspittit, bludy, wan, and blak:	
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.	
Syne sett me doun quhill I wes cald agane,	65
And ay thai dred that I suld gett reskew.	
With all thair wit thai sett to get me flane;	
Quhill I wes deid thair mycht no mirth thame glew,	
Thairfoir my deid thai scharply did persew.	
Quhen all wes dry, bayth bak and syd couth fla,	70
And raif of all, my panis to renew:	
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.	
Be this wes done, with nalis lang and grit,	
Baith feit and handis thay nalit to the croce;	
On lenth and breid, as thay wer out of wit,	75
Thay drew me lang, and maid me neit of force.	
Quhen that wes don thay leit me fall deorfs,	
Renewand agane my pane fra top to ta,	
That all my vanis and fennonis wer devorfs:	
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.	80

For grit difpyt, vpone Mont Caluary,
 To wondir on as I had bene ane theif,
 I hang on croce, that all the warld mycht fe,
 Betuene twa theifis, as I had done mischeif.
 Thow did the deid, thow mycht mak no releif; 85
 Grit schame I sufferit the mendis for to ma,
 Blasphemit I wes with sorrow and reпреif:
 Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

For grit difpyt, vpoun Mont Caluary,
 Als lang als lyfe wes left my corfs within, 90
 Thay tyrit nocht to do me tene and tray.
 With ane scherp speir thay thocht it wes no fin
 To perfs my harte quhill all ran on the grene;
 Syne gaif me to drink bittir gall betuene;
 Syne gafe the gaift, my baner can displa, 95
 Ourfett the diuill, and all his werkis but vene:
 Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

O man vnmercifull! quhat is within thi mynd, Fol. 36. b.
 Seand quhat pane I sufferit for his faik,
 That is to me vnthankfull and vnkynd, 100
 Quhilk is thi Makar, and maid the as thy¹ maik?
 To fe the schent my sorrow may nocht flaik;
 Thow suffers nocht my torment and my wa;
 Agane my will thy weill gois all to wraik:
 Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra. 105

Thow hes grit caus to murne and nocht to fing
 For thy misdeid, that cairis for no syn.
 Thow lykis in lust and ryalte to ring,
 Having no dreid how lang to ly thairin;
 Yit thow prefomes eternall blifs to win. 110
 Thow art begyld and thow trow it be fa;

¹? my or his.

Confess in tyme, and of thi malice blin:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

Do thou nocht this, prefome nocht to haif lyif,
Justice man punyfs the fyn, quhair euir it be. 115
Into this world wes neur fyn moir ryif,
And nane to pvnyfs the grit iniquite
That now aboundis in he and law degre.
Justice will nocht that fin vnpunift ga,
Suppois that I of fynnaris haif pete: 120
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

Thow irkis nocht to ferue thy innemy,
That ill reuardis his feruand at the end.
My law with the is lychleit and laid by;
Thow takis nocht keip thi Makar to offend, 125
Off all thi malice that may the weill amend.
Both thocht and deid thou pleifis weill thy fa,
And in my feruice listis nocht thy tyme expend:
Amend thy lyfe, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

Wolupteous lyif, quhy thinkis thou fo weill, 130
The quhilk fall end with sorrow and with pane,
That the begylis, and may nocht help a deill?
To thy tinfall it fchawis bot a trane;
Throw sensuall luft thy faule may sone be flane;
Resist in tyme, to fyn be euir thra, 135
Schort is the joy, the pane will ay remane:
Amend thy myfs, this plaig fall pafs the fra.

Quhy haitis thou me, that luvis the our all thing?
That I the lufe the deid now may be fchawin;
Off all my workis thou hes the gouerning, 140
And be thy deid thy lufrent may be knawin.
I lyk it nocht that thou fuld be ourthrawin,

TO THE HIE, POTENT, BLISFULL TRINITIE.

And ſched my blud thy ranſone for to pa,
And maid the fre off det, that thou wes awin:
Amend thy miſs, this plaig ſall paſs the fra.

Fol. 37. a.

145

Quhat ſall I ſay? Thou vnkynd but weir,
Vntrew, vnthankfull vnto thy Creatore,
That the hes bocht with my hairt bluid ſo deir.
Quhair haif I feilit, or done to the iniure?
To win thy lue I haif done all my cure.
Leive thy evill lyfe, and leif vpoun my lay,
And thou ſall neid non vthir procureur:
Amend thy miſs, this plaig ſall paſs the fray.

150

Haif mercy, Lord, our error we deploir,
We grant our gilt, ſubmittand ws to grace;
Latt nocht this deid but pietie ws devoir.
Quhair we haif failit to the, O Lord! allace,
We ſall ammend, and thou will grant ws pece.
Haif mercy, Lord, haif mercy, we the pray,
Thow fruēt vnfyld, thou fareſt floure of face:
Befeik oure God this plaig to put ws fray.

155

160

Finis quod Stewart.

XXXIV.

[*To the Hie, Potent, Blisfull Trinitie.*]

TO the hie, potent, blisfull Trinitie,
That in ane Godheid egall regnis abone,
Be gloir and lawid in coeternitie!
Fra hevin to erd, with ſong and ſweit entone,
The Sone is cum fra the hie Fader in trone,

5

TO THE HIE, POTENT, BLISFULL TRINITIE.

And tane oure kynd at this trivmphall fest,
Vpone the dragone a battell for to done:
A summo celo egressio eius est.

The Virgynis wamb be glorifeit and blift,
That bure our mighty Saluour Miffias, 10
(Oure campioun Chryft, that to the feild him drest,
Moir strong than Hector, Sampfone, or Golias;
That Lucifer cheift and all his allias,
And all the feyndis affreyit moft and left;
Surrexit gigas ad currendum vias: 15
A summo celo egressio eius est.

In fole pofuit tabernaculum fuum, Fol
And as a spous of chalmer did proceid,
This campioun kene in oure refkorfs did cum
Swiftar nor Dyane throw all the hevynis on breid, 20
Moir velyeant nor Mars vpoun his fteid,
Moir frefche nor Phebus ryfand in the eft,
Mor terrible eik nor Saturne for to dreid:
A summo celo egressio eius est.

This wicht invinible, and victorius king, 25
Quhois bricht plaitis attoure all Juda schone,
But vanegard, reingard, scaill, or ony wing,
His velyeand body to battell gaif allone,
Aganis all mortall and immortall fone,
Having no dreid of dethis fcherp arreift; 30
For caufs of ws he gart the dragone grone:
A summo celo egressio eius est.

Glaidith ye fterris and hevinly fpheiris,
Signis and plenneitis, that wer in his paffage;
For he, the michtie Lord that yow all fteiris, 35
Throw your bricht regionis maid his blift veyage.

Glaide ye, O Man! maid eftir his image,
For quhois faik he willingly, but request,
Stervit on rude with deidly pale visage:
A fummo celo egressio eius est.

40

Finis.

XXXV.

[*O Man, vnthankfull to thy Creator.*]

O MAN, vnthankfull to thy Creator,
Behald the gift of nature and of grace!
Sa weill for the as God hes done his cure,
To win thy lue in mony findry cace.
That bliffit Prince is blyith the to imbrace
With all his hairt, wald thow with him accord,
That leivis the nocht quhill fyn he fra the chace:
Quhy art thow, man, vnthankfull to thy Lord?

5

Behald, of awld, quhat kyndnes he hes wrocht!
That the deliuerit of Egiptis servitude,
Quhair thow was neir to thy confusioun brocht.
Thair, but his help, thow had bene destitute;
Of all thy blifs he is baith crope and rute.
Misknaw thow him, thow fall pay trewly ford;
Keip thow command, thow salbe blift but bute:
Quhy art thow, man, vnthankfull to thy Lord?

10

Fol. 38. a.

15

Behald, how riche arrayit is the erd,
To thy vphald, in habeit plenteus!
Yeildand the fruēt as anfueris to the querd,
Cawfit be God, be wirking marvellus.

20

Suppois thou be to him contrarius,
 He schawis gud will thy confcience to remord,
 Sa potent to puneifs, fa littill rigorus:
 Quhy art thou, man, vnthankfull to thy Lord?

All that he maid wes subiect, man, to the; 25
 Baith hevin and erd he formit for thy caufs,
 And ordanit all at thy command to be,
 And thou to be obeyfand to his lawis.
 Bot now, allace, fa far fra faith thou fawis
 Be deidly fyn, to castin grit discord, 30
 The maift, the leift, throw wicketnes ourthrawis:
 Quhy art thou, man, vnthankfull to thy Lord?

Yit nevir the lefs mankynd he hes him tane,
 Suffering grit schame and panefully opprest;
 With Jowis being scrugit, bayth bak and bane; 35
 Crownit with thornis for skorne withowttin rest;
 Hurlit lyk a theif to Calvary in heft.
 Vpoun ane croce he the to grace restoid,
 Nalit thairon, blasphemit as ane beift:
 Quhy art thou, man, vnthankfull to thy Lord? 40

Repent thy sinfull lyfe, and the ammend,
 Fra thynefurth fe thou cuvat no manis geir;
 And now in tyme I mak it to the kend
 Thair is no cryme, bot thou mone it forbeir,
 And thou be faif fra furius feindis feir; 45
 Or vthir wayis in smoke thou falbe smord,
 In hellis pane, in wofull wa, and weir,
 Be thou aganis thy gratius, thankfull Lord.

Finis.

CHRIST CROWNIT KING AND CONQUEROR

149

XXXVI.

[Christ crownit King and Conqueror]

CHRIST, crownit king and conqueror
Maker of all matter and rement
Salve of all fair and sweet creature
Howp of all hail and help at all need
Saff we hymene of his name
Defend and fre we frome our fe
Thou Lord to all that love us
John. 1. 1. 1.

Thou wilt knowe well of all matter
Giver and geve of all grace
In the world is not that
That we maye knowe of it
To geve us of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it

Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it

Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it
Thou knowest that we knowe of it
And we maye knowe of it

Most royall Roy that we of reid,
 To do ws fra the dulfull deid¹
 Thow borne was of ane birdis bosum;
 Quhen we fowld² spill thow gart ws speid,
 Homo in fine temporum. 30

Neir warldis end thow was mane maid,
 Confautit but mans feid or syn;
 Thocht thow be lichtit in so law a bed, 35
 Thy maiefty was nocht to myn,
 Thow wald be comptit of our kin Fol. 39. a.
 To win ws all to weil fra wa;
 To tell thair can no tung begin,
 Que te vicit clementia. 40

Quhat petie was that the compellit
 To tak mankynd and mak ws fre,
 Ane theolog me trewly tellit,
 Sayand the cheif was cheretie
 Gart the discend for ws to die; 45
 And for our saik thy will was fa
 To tak the sic humilitie
 Vt ferres nostra crimina.

To beir our syn thow thocht it sweit,
 And sufferit for our salvatioun;
 War it vndone, thow wald doid yeit, 50
 Sic was thy awin affectioun;
 Quhat mycht be moir delectioun³
 Than thoill⁴ sic angir for our offens,
 Thow, in thy peirles passioun, 55
 Crudelem mortem patiens?

Thow dampnit was to⁵ crewall deid
 To lowis fra Lucifer that was lorne;

¹ Dupl. Text—*diuillis dreid.* ² Ib.—*wald.*
³ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *affectionn.* ⁴ Ib.—*suffir.* ⁵ Ib.—*to ane.*

Our all thy body ran strems reid,¹
 On thy heid thriftit ane croun of thorne. 60
 Thow was skurgit with skrech and sorne,
 Sic panis thow previt to procur ws pefs;
 With ane scharp speir thy fyd was schorne
 Vt nos a morte tolleres.

Evir endles deid fra ws to do, 65
 Thow was best bludy, bair as beift.
 Lord, len ws lafar, lyf, and space,
 Owt of this warld or that we wend;²
 And grant ws gratioufly thy grace
 That we our misdeidis may amend; 70
 And frome the diuill our fawlis diffend,
 Quha wachis evir the fame to fla;
 Conducting ws to joy³ but end,
 In sempiterna secula.

Finis.

XXXVII.

[*Eternall King, that sittis in Hevin so hie.*]

ETERNALL King, that sittis in hevin so hie, Fol. 39. b.
 And clymmith vp the cluddis schynyng licht,
 As Zepherus with bemis in the skie,
 Quhilk illumynis the ruddy sterris bricht;
 O vnigeneit Sone to God of micht! 5
 All thing creat having in libertie,
 Ws grant that we my sing with hairt vprycht
 This impne, Eterne Rex altissime!

¹ Dupl. Text—*stremis down reid.* ² Ib.—*or we kyne wend.*
³ Ib.—*to thi joyis.*

Excelland, michtie, and immenfurable,
 O gracious God, moſt ſouerane Lord and King! 10
 Quhilk in thy luſty palyce moſt delectable
 Abone Saturnus thow ſittis eternaling,
 Diſtill the balme of thy mercy ding,
 As thow art one with two¹ in vnitie,
 Sa that we ma amang thy joyis ring 15
 With the,² Eterne Rex altiffime!

O Increat! O Godis Sone of micht!
 And eik carnat all of a virgin ſchene,
 As throw the glaſs dois Phebus ſchyne³ ſo bricht,
 Scho bure hir birth remaningvirgyn clene; 20
 And eik the criſtale hevinis all bedene,
 Aſcending vp the trone ſtanding ſo hie,
 With mercy on ws wretchit ſynnaris mene,
 O thow, Eterne Rex altiffime!

[Moſt ſouerane God, that ſittis in trinitie, 25
 Of quhilk thy Sone we haif of a virgin ybore,
 And regnent on two and in thre.
 And with his croce he did agane reſtoir
 The faderis auld, in lymbo that wes forloir,
 From the obſcure and dirk aduerſite; 30
 Lat ws vnto the offend no moir,
 O thow, Eterne Rex altiffime!]⁴

O thow, Eterne Rex altiffime!
 On quhome this warld alhaill now dois depend⁵
 Doun frome thy ſelf, vt primum mobile, 35
 Cowth prevelie⁶ within the comprehend
 That in thy ſouerane joy withowttin end
 Thow grant thy gracious viſage we may ſie,
 And all treſpafs perfytly to amend
 To the, Eterne Rex altiffime! 40

Finis.

¹ Dupl. Text—*two regnard.*

² Ib.—*the O.*

³ Ib.—*moſt.*

⁴ This ſtanza from Dupl. Text—not in MS.

⁵ Dupl. Text—*That all this warld dois in thy hand depend.*

⁶ Ib.—*primely.*

XXXVIII.

[*Quhen be Devyne Deliberatioun.*]

QUHEN be devyne deliberatioun
Off perfonis thre in a Godheid yfeir,
The grit meſſage and hie legatioun
Wes ſend vnto the bliſſit Lady deir
Be Gabriell, ſcho being in hir prayeir
Aſking of God, as profiteis dois expreme,
To ſend the Sone that ſowld the warld redeme,

Fol. 40. a.

5

The angell to the Virgin is removit,
And to Marie he ſaid on this maneir;
“Haill, full of grace, derreſt and beſt belovit,
God is with the. To him thou art moſt deir,
Moſt pretious and principall, but peir,
Thow fweit fruct¹ tre, and well of fanetie,
God will of the tak his humanitie.”

10

The Virgin wynderit of that hie meſſage,
And was abaſit in hir humill ſpreit,
On to the angell having this langage,
With ſobir mynd and wordis verry ſweit,
As ſcho that was of grace full² repleit;
“How may this be, I ſowld conſave a chyld,
I know no man, my madinheid is vnfyld?”

15

20

“Be nocht perturbat in your aduertance,
Your benyng eir vnto my voice inclyne;
The Faderis power, the Sonis ſapience,
The vertew of the Holie Gaiſt devyne
Within thy wame fall obvmbir and ſchyne;

25

¹ Dupl. Text—*well.* ² Ib.—*full of grace.*

Thow fall confaif, baith clene in deid and thocht,
Him that the maid and all this world of nocht."

All creatouris on kneis fall ye doun;
Consent, Virgin, vnto this hie message, 30
Quhairby followis the redemptioun
Of Abrahame and all his haill lynnage.
Thow¹ Word, may now infernall folk dischaarge,
The faderis eik, that dirknes dois inhanfs, Fol. 40. b.
With wofull Adame weiping in pennanfs. 35

This gloriu Lady and Virgin celestiall,
As God sa wald his prophecie fulfill,
Remmembring eik the weifair of ws all,
"Lo heir," scho said, "Godis humill ancill, 40
Be it to me estir thy word and will."
And be scho had hir wordis thus expremit,
Confaut was hie that all the world redemit.

Thow, Moyfes busk remanyng vncombust,
Quhilk was fair signe of thy virginite,
Refrene ws fra all warldlie² fleschlie lust, 45
No thing to joy bot in thy Sone and the;
And gif ws grace, that hour quhen we fowld³ dee,
Be thy fair fruct, that place in hevin to win
That ordanit was for Adame⁴ and all his kin.

Finis.

¹ Dupl. Text—*Thy*. ² Ib.—*frawart*. ³ Ib.—*fall*. ⁴ Ib.—*Abrahame*.

XXXIX.

[*O Lord, my God, on quhome I do depend.*]

O LORD, my God, on quhome I do depend! Thow, that hes evir bene my help and gyd, And daylie dois frome denger me defend, Grant me in the fermlie for to confyd. Suffer me nocht thrwch flewthfulnes to fyd, Bot grant me grace, boith now and evirmoir, To randir the most humill thankis thairfoir. A parfyt lue, gud Lord, grant vnto me, With humill hairt to gif the prayfis still, Feiring for till offend thy maiestie, Bot daylie to obey thyne holy will. Be my defens frome that thing that is ill And, for thy onlie trewth and pomeifs faik, Gif eir and heir the prayar that I maik. Grant me thy grace to gyd me vprichtlie; Mak me thyne holy preceptis for to knaw; Latt thy commandimentis so governe me To do to every ane the thing I aw. Instruēt me, Lord, in thy most bliffit law; Maik me nocht our defyrus for to haif, Bot ay to rander as I wold reffafe. For of ane mafs thow hes ws formit all, And of the clay thow creat every wicht; And to the erth schortly retorne we fall, Nocht knawing quhen nor quhair, be day or nicht. Sen all that leivis ar synnaris in thy ficht,	Fol. 41. a. 5 10 15 20 25
--	---

Oure confort, joy, and our felicitie
 Consistis only in thy grit marcy.

Body and fawill I humly recommend
 Into the handis of the, my God, allone.
 As thow hes evir done in tymes bygone,
 Harkin vnto my petoufs plaint and mone,
 And gif me patiens to abyd thy will,
 With perfyt hairt to gif the prayiffis still.

Finis.

30

Fol. 41. b.

XL.

[*O Creaturis creat of me your Creator.*]

O CREATURIS creat of me your Creator!
 To¹ my liknes wrocht be my providence,
 Quhy felyie faith?² Quhy fall³ ye in error
 Evir quhair ye syn throw follyth⁴ negligence?
 Sen I proffer ay to be your deffence,
 Ye mankynd, quhy tak ye not now na heid?⁵
 My will war, thocht thow did offence,
 Thow fowld me not⁶ mistrest for thy misdeid.

5

Thow sleipis in syn fra⁷ yeir to yeir;
 Fro day to day thow will not ryifs;
 Bot quhen thow feilis the deth is neir,
 Than begynnys thow for⁸ till aggryifs;
 Than sayis thow, "Mercy will not suffyifs;
 Thocht I it ask, it will nocht speid."
 Thow wreche, quhy will the⁹ me dispryifs?
 Mistrest me nevir for thy misdeid.

10

15

¹ Dupl. Text—*Vnto*. ² Ib.—*ye your faith*. ³ Ib.—*fele*. ⁴ Ib.—*folie*.

⁵ Ib.—*nocht na heid*.

⁶ Ib.—*suld nocht*.

⁷ Ib.—*fro*.

⁸ Dupl. Text omits *for*.

⁹ Dupl. Text—*thow*.

Gif thou fallis throw thy brukilnes,
 Cast vp thy heid, behald the hevin,
 Think on the pane¹ and grit distrefs
 I sufferit for the; in myld stevin 20
 Call vpoun me, baith morne and evin,
 And thou fall find me reddy at neid.
 Haif cheretie, and lue thy nyctbouris evin,
 And nocht mistrest² for thy misdeid.

Do this, and trest thy synnis be forgeif; 25
 For trest fall caufs redemptioun.
 Dispair thou not, how³ evir thou leif,
 Marcy⁴ is in my Faderis possessioun.
 Cleme it for heretage, that is resfoun,
 And thou fall haif it to thy neid 30
 Aganis the devillis strang temptatioun:
 Mistrest me nevir for thy misdeid.

I bid the ask, for grant I wald; Fol. 42. a.
 I bid the serche among the laif;⁵
 I bid the trest, to mak the bald: 35
 Ask of thy bruthir, and thou fall haif.
 Vnkynd thou art, me to disfaif:⁶
 Denny I will not the, albeid
 That thou a fute war neir⁷ the graif;
 Yit nocht mistrest⁸ for thy misdeid. 40

I am thy bruthir, and sittis in trone;
 Thou leidis thy lyfe vndir my feit,
 Wappit in misdeidis mony one.
 I mycht smot oft, quhair⁹ I the treit,
 Bot I thold sic panis¹⁰ greit 45

¹ Dupl. Text—*panis*. ² Ib.—*And mistrest me nocht*. ³ Ib.—*sow*.
⁴ Ib.—*Sic marcy*. ⁵ Ib.—*for I wald faif*. ⁶ Ib.—*disprais*.
⁷ Ib.—*in*. ⁸ Ib.—*mistrest nocht*. ⁹ Ib.—*quhen*.
¹⁰ Ib.—*Bot I thold with sic pennance*.

To faif thy fawll¹ wald thow tvik heid.
Behold my woundis, of rewth repleit,
And nevir miftrest² for thy misdeid.

I wald nocht force to die agane,
And ane drop mercy war fundin dry. 50
It is full sweit to suffer pane
To faive ane fawill eternaly.³
And I haif micht, will, and maistry;
Ane kingis word fall stand in steid.
Quhy fleis thow than for thy folly? 55
Miftrest me nocht for thy misdeid.

It grevit me moir that Caen miftrest
The keling of Abell, that was so gude,
And moir displeisd⁴ me that Judas left
No mercy craif, me selling to the rude. 60
To Pylat and Herod, that war so wude,
My mercy wald I nevir forbeid.
Than withstand not⁵ as thay withstude:
Man miftrest nevir for thy misdeid.

Cum to my croce, and sie ane⁶ theif, 65
For onis his⁷ asking, gat him grace.
Se Pawle, that did me mekle⁸ greif, Fol. 42. b.
How wirthy appostill⁹ he eftir wafs.
Se Mary Magdalene, for hir trespass;
And Petir forfuk me thryifs for dreid; 70
Now be thay worthy in hevins¹⁰ place:
Than miftrest¹¹ nocht for thy misdeid.

My moder knelit vnto me,
And mvrnit¹² for me that was in cair;

¹ Dupl. Text—*For petie to spair the.* ² Ib.—*miftrest nevir.*
³ Ib.—*To faif. . . . carelessly.* ⁴ Ib.—*displeist.* ⁵ Ib.—*it nocht.*
⁶ Ib.—*a.* ⁷ Ib. omits *his.* ⁸ Ib.—*grete.* ⁹ Ib.—*a appostill.*
¹⁰ Ib.—*full wirthy in my.* ¹¹ Ib.—*me nocht.* ¹² Ib.—*cryit.*

And to my Fader I knelit¹ for the, 75
 And schew my body and woundis bair.
 Than quho may stop my mercy² thair?
 Gif deth war neidfull, yit³ fowld thow speid.
 In⁴ weill or wo, quhair evir thow fair,
 Miftrest me not⁵ for thy misdeid. 80

Quhat neid the now for to dispair,
 And hes sic freindis for the to speik?
 My Fader is thyne; thow art his air;
 I am thy broder; quho can it breik?
 My modir is thyne, that is fo meik.⁶ 85
 I will the help, quhen thow hes neid.
 Thy luv fra me quhy wald thow steik?⁷
 Miftrest thow nevir for thi misdeid.

Quhat lyikis the now? Quhat will thow moir?
 Gif thow hes neid, heir is succour; 90
 Gife thow be neidles, tell me befor;
 I see thy governance in every hour.
 Thow dwellis in presone, heir is thy boure:
 Cum hame agane, tak thair thy meid,
 Celestiall blifs of hie honour; 95
 And miftrest not for thy misdeid.

Finis quod Ledgait, monk of Bery.⁸

¹ Dupl. Text—*And I to my Fader knelit.*

² Ib.—*may warn mercy.* ³ Ib.—*by it.* ⁴ Ib.—*For in.* ⁵ Ib.—*Miftrest nevir.*

⁶ Ib.—*scho can now reik.* ⁷ Ib.—*Thy will fra me will thow vp steik.*

⁸ Ib.—*Berry.*

HEIR ENDIS THE FIRST PAIRT OF THIS BUKE,
CONTENAND BALLATTIS OF THEOLIGIE.

Fol. 43. a.



FOLLOWIS THE SECOUND PAIRT
OF THIS BUK, CONTENEAND VERRY
SINGULAR BALLATIS, FULL OF WISDOME
AND MORALITIE, ETC.

Fol. 43. b.

XLI.

Tu viuendo bonos, scribendo sequare peritos.

Wit.

THE gritteft trefour, withowt comparifon,
For mans felicitie heir in this lyfe,
Aboif gold and filuer, is wit and difcretion,
To tempir the joyfull and confort the pensyfe,
Or vthir wayis to inſtruct man in peice or ſtryif.
Wit alfa is increffit be wyifs workis reiding,
And lyk the fruētles tre is wit but gud doing.
etc.

5

XLII

[*Farth throw ave Forrest as I fare.*]

- FURTH throw ave Forrest as I fare.¹ Fol. 44. a.
 Attour ave rever couth I ryd.
 All kynd of birdis that body bure²
 Vpoun tha brenchis could abyde.
 Than spak ave bird, hard me befyd,
 5 "For ony thing that evir may be
 Thir wurdis in haire fe that throw hyd:
 In alkyn mater mesure the."
- "First, luvy thy God attour all thing,
 That maid the lyk to³ his image.
 And syne the ordand in hevin to ring,
 But end to³ haif that heretage.
 Till Adame, throw his grit outrage,
 Maid ws to licht, 'this is no le.'
 Law in to hell in grit thirlelege:
 15 In alkyn mater⁴ mesur the."
- "Sen God hes ranfomit all at richt
 Out of the feindis handis of hell,
 Chryst wes born of the virgyn bricht;
 So said Sanct Johine in his wangell;
 20 Syne deid,⁵ and raifs, and herreit hell,
 And fred mankynd, and maid him fre.
 Sen it is trew that I the tell,
 In alkyn mater⁴ mesur the."
- "Yit fall he cum on domisday,
 25 And deme our deidis, dout ye nocht,

¹ Dupl. Text—*sevir*. ² Ib.—*bevir*. ³ Ib.—*till*. ⁴ Ib.—*materiz*.
⁵ Ib.—*deit*.

"Do for thy freind as it effeiris;
 Chaistyn thy serwand with masure;
 Reward thow as the caufs requyris;
 Thy maister wirschep, and honour. 60
 To pure and feik gif thow succour;
 Thy nychtbour lufe in cheretie;
 Thy weddit wyf lufe¹ peramour:
 In alkyn materis mesur the."

"With masure fuld we walk and fleip; 65
 With masure fuld we spend and spair;
 With mesur fuld we gaddir and keip;
 With mesur fuld thow leif evirmair;
 With mesur fuld we lufe and fair;²
 With mesur fuld we serch³ and fle. 70
 Sen mesur is most singulair,
 In alkyn materis mesur the."

"Thocht a man be keip in presone,
 Be nocht our pertc⁴ him to supprys;
 Oft tymis thow may se be ressone, 75
 A man may fall and rycht vprys.
 Thow art nocht sicker on na kin waifs,⁵
 The siclyk caifs thy awin may be;
 That sample may be sene oft syis:
 In alkyn materis mesur the." 80

"Masure stanchis sturtis and stryvis;
 It is a rewill of grit wysnes;
 It garris ressoun ring and rys,
 And exylis wrang⁶ and wicket distres.
 Quhair men dreidis, it is doutles 85
 The suthfastnes it garris thame se,

¹ Dupl. Text—*lufe but*. ² Ib.—*lufe alquhair*. ³ Ib.—*fecht*.

⁴ Ib.—*ouirperte*. ⁵ Ib.—*in no kin wyis*. ⁶ Ib.—*wrangis*.

Sen it is grund till all glaidnefs:
In alkyn materis mefur the."

"Mefure is a ticht castell,
Ane haifty caufs of repentance; 90
Be war for war, ffor wit ye weill,
Off evill tungis cumis ignorance.
Be nocht our dum for no diftance,
Nor our mirthfull for¹ maieftie;
Caft baill and blifs in a ballance: 95
In alkyn materis mefur the."

"Fra pryd and cuvatice the² keip,
Fra wicket yre, and fra invy; Fol. 45. a.
In deidly fyn fe thow nocht fleip,
In lichery, nor glottony, 100
Nor³ in sweirnes; for wat⁴ thow quhy?
Thir ar the fevin grathis the to die,
And flayis thy fawll eternaly:⁵
In alkin mater mefur the."

"Aganis pryd tak thow⁶ lawlines, 105
And cheretie aganis invy;
Aganis yre also⁷ tak meiknefs,
And cheftetie for⁸ lichory.
For sweirnes and for gluttony
Tak abftinens, and vertewis be; 110
For covetyce gife liberally:⁹
In alkin materis mefur the."

I prayit that bird of patience
Quhat that¹⁰ fcho was, or of quhat kynd.

¹ Dupl. Text—*of*. ² Ib.—*for the*. ³ Dupl. Text omits *Nor*.
⁴ Dupl. Text—*wait*. ⁵ Ib.—*fra God deidly*. ⁶ Dupl. Text omits *thow*.
⁷ Dupl. Text omits *also*. ⁸ Dupl. Text—*aganis*. ⁹ Ib.—*lairegely*.
¹⁰ Dupl. Text omits *that*.

Scho laid to me, "Dame Conscience, 115
 That oft remmemberis manis mynd.
 Sen Chryft the coft, be to him kynd,
 That maid this warld verralie.
 Thow clenge the clene, or thow hyne wend:
 In alkin materis mefur the." 20

Finis.

XLIII.

*The Prollog of the Nynt Buk of Virgell. In
 Commendatioun of Vertew.*

THIR lusty verfis of he nobilite
 Agilite did wryt of lusty clerkis,
 And thairon markis wisdome, vtilite,
 Na vilite, no sic vnworthy werkis:
 Scurrilite is bot for doggis that barkis; 5
 Quhay thairto harkis fallis in fragilite.

Honestie is the way to wirthinefs, Fol. 45. b.
 Vertew, dowlles, the perfyt gait to blifs;
 Thow do no mis, and eschew ydilnes;
 Perfew proves, hold no thing that is his; 10
 Be not rakles to say sone, I wifs,
 And of this the contrair wrik exprefs.

Do to ilk wicht as done to thow wold be;
 Be nevir fle and dowble, nor yit our licht;
 Vse not thy micht aboif thyne awin degre; 15
 Clym not our hie, nor yit our law to licht;

Wirk no mawgre, thocht thow be nevir so licht;¹
Hold with the richt, and preifs the nevir to lie.

Finis quod Gawyn Dowglaßs.

XLIV.

[*Quhylome in Grece, that nobill regioun.*]

Sapientium
octavus quis?

QUHYLOME in Grece, that nobill regioun,
Thair dwelt awcht clerkis of grit science,
Philosophouris of nobill discretioun.
At thame was askit, to preif thair prowdenche,
Aucht questionis of mirk intelligence;
The quhilk² they answerit, eftir thair intent,
In siclyk wayis as heir is subsequnt.

5

The first questioun was, "Quhat erdly thing
Is best to God and maist commendable?"
The first clerk answerit withowttin tareing,
"A manis sawill evir firme and stabill
In richt, fra trewith nathing vareable.
Bot now, allace, fair may we weip,
For cuvatice hes brocht trewth on fleip."

10

The fecound was, "Quhat is maist odious?"
"A dowble man," said the philosophour,
"With virgin face and taill³ vennemous,
With ane fair wow and ane fals perfour,
Ane stinkand carioun in ane goldin coffour.

15

Fol. 46. a.

¹ ? wicht.

² Dupl. Text—*quhilhis*.

³ Ib.—*a taill*.

It is ane monstour in natoris lenage,
A man to haif ane dowbill vifage." 20

The thrid thing was, "Quhilk is the best doar
That may be till a wyfe appropriat?"
"A clene lyfe," was the clerkis answer,
"Vnreprovit, cheft, and immaculat, 25
Withowt signe, takin, or speiche inordinat,
Or evill countenance, quhilk is to dispyfe:
No fyre mak, and no fmuke will ryfe."

The ferd questioun is, "Quhat maidin may
Be callit clene and full of cheftitie?" 30
The clerk answerit and faid, "Off hir alway
All creaturis reportis grit honestie,
Quhairof all folk eschamit is to lie;
And thairfoir madynis keip your gud name furth,
And remmember your gud name is gold wurth." 35

The fyift questioun, "Quha is riche but frawd?"¹
"The man quho can of² his gud him³ fuffyifs;
Quhat evir he haif⁴ he gevis God the lawd;
He covettis nothing⁵ in vngodlie wyifs;
His hairt devoyid is of all covetyifs; 40
His body heir, his spreit is all abuve:
This man is riche, for God dois him lwe."

The sext is,⁶ "Quha is ane peur man evir in wo?"
"A covettous man withowt discretioun,
That in his hairt nevir can haif ho; 45
The moir gude, the lefs distributioun;
The richer, ay the warfs of conditioun:
Men commonly callis him ane nigart,
Sir Gy Brybour is his cheif stewart."

¹Dupl. Text—*Quhilk is a riche man without fraude.* ²Ib.—*that can to.*
³Dupl. Text omits *him.* ⁴Dupl. Text—*Quhat so he hes.* ⁵Ib.—*nocht.*
⁶Dupl. Text omits *is.*

"Quhilk is ane wyifman?" is the fevint questioun. 50
 "He that will nocht, and may do mekle noyance; Fol. 46. b.
 Quha that may pvneifs, and levis punitioun,
 A menfurable man, and withowt vengeance;
 Ane¹ wyifman put this in remembrance,
 Sayand, 'Had I vengit all my harme, 55
 My cloik had nocht me furrit half fo warme.'"

"Quhilk is ane fule?" that is the laft demand.
 "He that wald hurt, and hes no power;
 Had he grit micht, he wold mekle command;
 In malice grit, his micht not worth a peir; 60
 He thristis fast, bot littill may he deir;
 He thinkis not how wysmen faid beforne,
 'God fendis a thrawart cow a fchort horne.'"

Finis quod Chawfeir.

XLV.

[*Allone as I went vp and doun.*]

ALLONE as I went vp and doun
 A In ane abbay was fair to fe,
 Thinkand quhat consolatioun
 Was best in to adwerfitie;
 On caifs I keft on fyd myne e, 5
 And saw this writtin vpoun a wall;
 "Of quhat eftait,² man, that thow³ be,
 Obey and thank thy God of all."

¹ Dupl. Text—A. ² Ib.—*flait*. ³ Ib.—*that evir thow*.

Thy kindome and thy grit empyre,
 Thy¹ ryaltie nor² riche array 10
 Sall nocht endeur at thy defyre,
 Bot as the wind will wend away.
 Thy gold and all thy gudis gay,
 Quhen fortoun list, will fra the fall;
 Sen thow sic fampillis³ feis ilk day, 15
 Obey and thank thy God of all.

Job wes maist riche, in writ we find, Fol. 47. a.
 Thobe maist full of cheritie;
 Job woux pure, and Thobe blynd,
 Bath tempit with aduersitie. 20
 Sen blindnes wes infirmitie,
 And pouerty wes naturall;
 Thairfoir rycht patiently⁴ bath he and he
 Obeyid and thankit God of all.

Thocht thow be blind, or haif ane halt, 25
 Or in thy face deformit ill,
 Sa it cum nocht throw thy defalt,
 Na man suld the repreif by skill.
 Blame nocht thy Lord, fa is his will;
 Spurn⁵ nocht thy fute aganis the wall; 30
 Bot, with meik hairt and prayer still,
 Obey and thank thy God of all.

God of his iustice mon correct,
 And of his mercy petie haif;
 He is ane juge to nane suspect, 35
 To puneis synfull man and faif.
 Thocht thow be lord attour the laif,
 And estirwart maid bound and thrall,

¹ Dupl. Text—*In.* ² *Ib.*—*nor in.* ³ *Ib.*—*exemplis.*
⁴ *Ib.*—*Thairfoir in patience.* ⁵ *Ib.*—*Spur.*

Ane pure begger with skrip and staif,
Obey and thank thy God of all. 40

This changeing and grit variance
Off erdly staitis vp and down
Is nocht bot caufualitie and chance,
As sum men sayis without reffoun;
Bot be the grit prouifioun 45
Of God aboif that rewill the fall;
Thairfoir evir thow mak the boun
To obey and thank thy God of all.

In welth be meik, heich nocht thy self,
Be glaid in wilfull pouertie; 50
Thy power and thy warldis pelf
Is nocht bot verry vanitie.
Remember him that deit on tre,
For thy faik taiftit the bittir gall;
Quha heis law hairtis and lawis he¹ 55
Obey and thank thy God of all.

Finis quod Mr Ro^t Henryfone.

XLVI.

[*Memento, Homo, quod Cinis es!*]

MEMENTO, homo, quod cinis es!
Think, man, thow art bot erd and afs!
Lang heir to dwell na thing thow pres,
For as thow come fa fall thow pafs,

¹Dupl. Text—*Quha hyis law and lawis he.*

Lyk as ane schaddow in ane glafs;
 Hyne glydis all thy tyme that heir is.
 Think, thocht thy bodye ware of brafs,
 Quod tu in cinerem reuerteris.

5
 Fol. 47. b.

Worthye Hector and Hercules,
 Forcye Achill and strong Sampfone,
 Alexander of grit nobilnes,
 Meik Daid and fair Abfolone
 Hes playit thair pairtis, and all are gone
 At will of God that all thing steiris:
 Think, man, exceptioun thair is none,
 Sed tu in cinerem reuerteris.

10

15

Thocht now thou be maift glaid of cheir,
 Fairest and plesandest of port;
 Yit may thou be, within ane yeir,
 Ane vgsun, vglye tramort;
 And fen thou knawis thy tyme is schort,
 And in all houre thy lyfe in weir is,
 Think, man, amang all vthir sport,
 Quod tu in cinerem reuerteris.

20

Thy lustye bewte and thy youth
 Sall feid as dois the fomer flouris;
 Syne fall the swallow with his mouth
 The dragone Death [that all devouris.]¹
 No castell fall the keip, nor touris,
 Bot he fall seik the with thy feiris;
 Thairfore, remembir at all houris
 Quod tu in cinerem reuerteris.

25

30

Thocht all this warld thou did possaid,
 Nocht estir death thou fall possess,
 Nor with the tak, bot thy guid deid,

35

¹ In a different hand.

Quhen thou dois fro this world the dres.
 So speid the, man, and the confes,
 With humill hart and sobir teiris,
 And sadlye in thy hart inpres
 Quod tu in cinerem reuerteris. 40

Thocht thou be taklit nevir so fure
 Thou fall in deathis port arryve,
 Quhair nocht for tempest may indure,
 Bot ferflye all to speiris [dryve¹].
 Thy Ranfonner, with woundis fyve, 45
 Mak thy plycht anker and thy steiris,
 To hald thy saule with him on lyve,
 Cum tu in cinerem reuerteris.

Finis quod Dumbar.

XLVII.

[*O mortall Man! remembir.*]

O MORTALL man! remembir nycht and day Fol. 48. a.
 How schort the tyme is that thou hes heir to spend;
 Remember eik thy pompeous he array,
 How suddanly it fall tak ane fynall end.
 Cast the thairfoir mispendit tyme to mend, 5
 Quhill thou hes space thou of thy foly cefs;
 Leif thy trespafs, thy God dreid till offend:
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es!

Remembir, man, how noble thou art wrocht
 Vnto the similitud of Godis image; 10

¹ Not in the MS.

Remembir als how deir he hes the bocht
 With his hairt blude, and with non vder wage.
 Remembir als the strang and he vassage
 He did for the to bring thy saule to peise.
 For schame thairfoir stynt of thy foly rege: 15
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es!

Gife thow with syn hes done thy saule forfair,
 Behald thy consciens with thy sprituall e;
 And gif thow syndis it hurt and woundit fair,
 Cast for remeid, or dowlfeis it will de. 20
 Thairfoir in tyme ceifs sensualite;
 Call on thy Lord, most peirlefs of proveis,
 Off micht and power, mercy and pece:
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es!

Thy licherows lyf both and thy wantounes, 25
 Bot gif tho mend quhill thow hes tyme and fpace,
 Sall turne in eternall bittirnes,
 Fra Deid cum to and lay on the his mace;
 Eftir that rest thair is no rest, allace!
 Tak heid in tyme, this reffoun is no lefs; 30
 Thairfoir, but latt I pray the purchefs grace:
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es!

Gife thow mispendit hes thy tyme bipast
 Throw yewthis rege, with fruster vane pleisars,
 Return agane, haif houp, be nocht agast 35
 Quhen every man of Chryftis allegance
 Forthinkis thair syn, and takis thame to pennans;
 To be of mair perfectioun suld thay prefs;
 Repent thairfoir with haill deliuerans:
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es! 40

Confess thy fynnis with hairt and mynd contreit,
 Compleit thy pennans gevin by the prechour;
 Than dowl thow nocht the diuillis dynt a myte;
 Thow art the sone than of our Saluour,
 Quhilk sched his precius blud for the in flour. 45
 Thus may thow nocht bot gif thow wilt perreife,
 He is fa gracijs evir aboif mesour:
 Memento, homo, quod cinis es!

Quod Lichtoun, *monicus*.

XLVIII.

[*Off Lentren in the first mornynge.*]

OFF Lentren in the first mornynge, Fol. 48. b.
 Airly as did the day vpspring,
 Thus sang ane bird with voce vplane,
 "All erdly joy returnis in pane."
 "O man! haif mynd that thow mon pafs; 5
 Remembir that thow art bot afs,
 And fall in afs return agane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."
 "Haif mynd that eild ay followis yowth;
 Deth followis lyfe with gaipand mowth, 10
 Devoring frucht and flowring¹ grane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."
 "Welth, wardly gloir, and riche array
 Ar all bot thornis laid in thy way,
 Ourcowerd with flouris laid in ane trane: 15
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."

¹ This reading is doubtful; the word may perhaps also be read *flouring*.

"Come nevir yit May so fresche and grene,
 Bot Januar come als wod and kene;
 Wes nevir sic drowth bot anis come rane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane." 20

"Evirmair vnto this warldis joy
 As nerrest air succeidis noy;
 Thairfoir, quhen joy ma nocht remane,
 His verry air succeidis pane."

"Heir helth returnis in feiknefs 25
 And mirth returnis in havinefs,
 Toun in desert, forrest in plane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."

"Fredome returnis in wrechitnefs,
 And trewth returnis in dowbilnefs, 30
 With fenyeit wirdis to mak men fane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."

"Vertew returnis in to vyce,
 And honour in to avaryce;
 With cuvatyce is consciens flane: 35
 All erdly joy returnis in pane."

"Sen erdly joy abydis nevir,
 Wirk for the joy that leftis evir;
 For vder joy is all bot vane:
 All erdly joy returnis in pane." 40

Quod Dumbar.

XLIX.

[*Doun by ane Rever as I red.*]

DOUN by ane rever as I red
 Outthrow a forrest that wes fair,
 Thynkand how that this world wes maid;
 Sa suddanly away we fair,
 That kingis and lordis fall haif no mair 5
 Fra tyme that thay¹ be bund on beir,
 Thus spak a fowll, I yow declair:
 "Do for thy self quhill thow art heir."

I marvellit quhat that bird fowld be,
 That wes so fair with fedderis gent;
 Scho bowind² hir nocht to fle fra me,
 Bot satt and tald me hir intent.
 "Off thy misdeidis thow the repent,
 And of thy synnys confes the cleir;
 For Deid he³ hes his bow ay bent: 15
 Do for thy self quhill thow art heir."

Fol. 49. a.

10

15

"Fra he begyn to schute his schot
 Thow wat nocht quhen that it will licht;
 He spairis the nocht, in schip, nor bot,
 In coive,⁴ nor craig, na⁵ castell wicht. 20
 Bot as the sone that schynis bricht
 Owtthrowch the glafs, that is so cleir,
 To lenth thy lyfe thow hes no micht:
 Do for thy self quhill thow art heir."

20

¹From Dupl. Text—MS. has *he*.⁴Ib.—*coife*.²Dupl. Text—*bownit*.Ib.—*nor*.³Ib.—*that*.

"Gif¹ ony man his lyfe nicht lenth,
 I wat it had bene Salamone:
 Of all wifdome he had the strenth,
 He knew the vertew of erb and stone;
 He cowlde nocht for him felf dispone
 Attoure his dait to leif a² year;
 Ane wyfar wicht was never none:
 Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

25

30

"Quhairto fowld I thir fampillis fay;
 Thow hes fene mo than I can tell
 Off lordis in to this land perfay,
 Sum wyfe, sum wicht, sum foris, sum fell.
 Thay dowttit nowthir hevin nor hell,
 Thay wer so wicht withowttin weir;
 Now with thair sawle we will nocht mell:
 Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

35

40

"And gif thow beis ane³ marchand man,
 And wynnys thy living be the fee,
 Spend pairt of the gude thow⁴ wan,
 And keip the ay with honestie.
 Fra thow be gane, I tak on me,
 Thy wyfe will haif ane vthir feir;
 Thy dalie fample thow may fe:
 Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

Fol. 49. b.

45

"Or gif thow hes a benefice,
 Preifs nevir to hurde the kirkis gude;
 Do almoufs deidis to peure always
 In to this warld; to win the rude
 Thow mon be bwreit⁵ in thy hude;
 Thy windene fcheit is nocht in weir,

50

¹From Dupl. Text—MS. has *Gite*.²Dupl. Text—*ane*. ³Ib—*a*. ⁴Ib.—*that thou*. ⁵Ib.—*burrit*.

Thy airis ar of eild to dwid:¹ 55
Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

"I fay this be a preift of pryd,
That wes full wanton of his will;
Gold and filuer lay him befyd,
The fremmit thairof thair baggis can fill. 60
All that thay prayit for him wes ill,
For now thay drink and makis gud cheir;
Wyifmen faid he did nane² skill:
Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

"And of this preift I will speik mair, 65
That had fa mekle of warldis wrack;
Off all his freindis lefs and mair
He wald nocht mend thame worth ane³ plack:
Quhill Deid he hint him be the back,
That he nicht nowdir stand nor steir, 70
And lute him nocht his testment mack:
Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir."

"Sen for no wifdome, nor no strenth,
Nor for no riches in this erd,
That ony man his lyf may lenth, 75
Naythir for freyndfchip⁴ agane wanewerd,
I tak on hand fra thow be berd Fol. 50. a.
Thy feftouris spendis thy gudis cleir;
Thow may fay that a fowle the lerd:
Do for thy felf quhill thow art heir." 80

Finis.

¹ Dupl. Text—*doud.*

² Ib.—*na.*

³ Ib.—*a.*

⁴ Ib.—*Nor for no strenth.*

WALTER. THE ALL IS ONE FATHER!

1. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
() ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
2. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
3. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
4. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
5. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
6. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
7. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
8. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
9. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~
10. ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~ ~~THIS IS NOT CONFIDENTIAL~~

What we dooht prent in to oure mynd and penne
 That is not right schort tyme we haue been
 As we may well se be experience:
 The quicke bowd put vs all quyt out of weire
 For may, that war hath wandly wyfs and deir
 Ar went away and vaneist as we see:
 And in mon we quhat tyme that Deid will speir:
 Consider, man, all is but vanitie!

The synfull fleische, that heir was cumly ded,
 Shall suddanly be cloist in to clay,
 And with the famyne the wormis salbe fed,
 The quintik befor in syn was nureist ay.
 The nilly sawill fall pass a wilsome way,
 T'rymeland for dreid,¹ as dois the leif on trie:
 What fall oure wantoness awaill that day:
 Consider, man, all is bot vanitie!

All cumnyng, craft, knowlege, or yit kin,
May nocht ane houre prolong the terme of deid.

¹ Dupl. Text—*for decision.*

Nor gold, nor¹ gud, that in the warld we win;²
 Aganis this sentence thair is no remeid.
 Land, nor yit³ rent, fall stand ws in no steid;
 Bot, ill we will we, dowlles we mone die; 30
 Aganis this sentence thair is na remeid:
 Confidder, man, all is bot vanitie!

Thus deid is sicker but exceptioun, Fol. 50. b.
 Fra quhilk⁴ we can ws nocht defend
 Be no maner of protectioun; 35
 Bot of this warld we⁵ mon wend,
 The tyme and place to ws⁶ vnkend;
 We knaw nocht⁷ quhen nor quhair to die:
 Thus, fen vncertane is oure end,⁸
 Confidder, man, all is bot vanitie! 40

Yit, neuirthelefs, the tyme that we haif tynt
 May be redemit be help of Godis grace,
 Sa we repent befor the suddane dynt
 Off the vncertane deid, quhill we haif space;
 Eftir the quhilk thair is na help, allace! 45
 Bot gif that we get mercy or we die,
 We ar bot tynt; this is ane havy cace:
 Confidder, man, all is bot vanitie!

Lo! we may sie the lyf that we ar in
 Is grantit to⁹ ws to win the eternall blifs; 50
 And gif perchance we fall in deidly fyn,
 Yit we may ryifs agane and mend our mifs.
 Thairfoir, in fchort, my counfall it is this,
 That we sett ws all vycis for to fle,
 And thocht we faill our mendis acceptit is:¹⁰ 55
 Confidder, man, all is bot vanitie!

¹ Dupl. Text—*na*. ² Ib.—*we may win*. ³ Dupl. Text omits *yit*.

⁴ Dupl. Text—*the quhilk*. ⁵ Ib.—*weirlefs we*. ⁶ Ib.—*bayth ar to ws*.

⁷ Ib.—*For we wat nowthir*. ⁸ Ib.—*is our lyvis end*. ⁹ Dupl. Text omits *to*.

¹⁰ Dupl. Text—*And gif we felye to mend is bettir I wifs*.

Bot it is grit perell for to delay
 Our demereittis and misdeidis to mend,
 Differrand thame unto the latter day,
 The quhilk vnicker is and als vnkend.
 Thairfoir is best provyd afoir¹ the end,
 Cheifand the sicker, lattand the vniceur² be,
 And grace at God ask ay as we offend;
 For in this warld is nocht bot vanitie.

6a

Finit.

LI.

[*Lettres of Gold writtin I fand.*]

LETTRES of gold writtin I fand
 Intill a buike was fair to reid,
 The sentence plane till vnderstand;
 Thairfoir till it I tuik gude heid.
 With havy hairt and mekle dreid
 I red the scriptour verement,
 The quhilk said thus trew as the creid,
 "Ryifs, deid folk, and cum to jugement."

5

Fol. 51. a.

"Ryifs, deid folk, ryifs," forfuth it said,
 Cum on, belyve ye mon compeir,
 That law down on the erth ar laid;
 Get vp gud speid and be nocht sweir.
 Mak compt how ye haif levit heir
 In to this wretchit warld present;

10

¹ Dupl. Text—*to/ir*.² Ib.—*vnicker*.

Your conscience tellis your deidis cleir 15
Befoir the Juge in jugement.

Fra hevin to hell, throw erd and air,
That hiddoufs trump fa lowid fall found,
That throw the blast, I yow declair,
The stanis fall cleive, erd fall¹ redound; 20
Sall no man respect get that ffound
For gold, for riches, or for rent;
For all mon cum our see and found
And present thame to jugement.

In flescche and bane as ye war heir, 25
Thocht ye wer brint in powder² all,
Befoir the Juge ye mon compeir
To mak your compt, baith grit and fmall.
Nane adwocat for ocht fall fall;
Bot your awin conscience innocent 30
Sall speik for yow, quhen ye ar call³
Befoir the Juge in jugement.

May nocht be hid, I yow declair,
That evir ye did in deid or thocht;
Sall nocht be cullerit, all beis bair 35
How prevelly that evir ye wrocht.
The twynkling of your ene beis⁴ socht,
Quhen fynnaris schamefully ar schent;
Thairfoir be war or ye be brocht
Our foddanly to jugement. 40

Paip or prelattis preciffit⁵ of wit, Fol. 51. b.
In to this warld that clymmis fo⁶ hie

¹ Dupl. Text omits *fall*. ² Dupl. Text—*puider*.
³ Ib.—*quhen tha yow call*. ⁴ Ib.—*be*. ⁵ Ib.—*prices*.
⁶ Dupl. Text omits *fo*.

To win the fowll vane gloir of it,
 Be war ye fall accusit be;
 The folk ye tuke to keip lat fe 45
 The faith to teiche as ye wer sent
 Hirdis to be and tuke your fee;
 Cum anſwer now in jugement.

Ye kingis he of stait and micht,
 That warldly conquaifs and vane gloir 50
 Defyrit ay¹ baith day and nicht,
 And all your lawbor fet thairfoir:
 Quhat helpis than your micht, your stoir,
 Quhen warldis welth away is went?
 May nane yow hyd in hoill, nor boir; 55
 For all mon ryfs to jugement.

Gif ye haif kepit juſt² and richt
 The law ellyk to riche and peure,
 With blyth hairt in the Jugeis ſicht
 Ye may appeir, I yow assure. 60
 Haif ye miſgorvernit ocht your cure,
 Sair may ye dreid the hard torment
 Off hellis fyre, that fall indure
 Perpetuall eftir jugement.

O crewall knychtis and³ men of pryd! 65
 That evir, in armes and chevelrye,
 Hes focht oure all this warld ſo wyd
 Yow till avance with victory,
 Ay blud to ſched ſa crewaly;
 Gud tyme wer heir for to repent, 70
 Or ye be ſchot doun foddanly,
 And brocht on forſ to jugement.

¹ Dupl. Text—*as ay.* ² Ib.—*in ſicht.* ³ Dupl. Text omits *and.*

For that day is no grace to gett,
 Nor that day fall na mercy be,
 Fra that the Juge in fait be sett. 75
 Haif thow done weill; full weill is the,
 That awfull Juge quhen thow fall fe, Fol. 52. a.
 Sa full of yre in face fervent
 To fynneris for iniquitie,
 That mon vpryis to jugement. 80

Ye men of kirk, that cure hes tane
 Of fawlis for to wetsche¹ and keip,
 Ye will² be tynt, and ye tyne ane,
 In your defalt, of Goddis scheip.
 Be walkand ay that ye nocht fleip; 85
 Luke that your bow be reddy bent;
 The wolf abowt your flok will creip;
 Ye mon mak compt at jugement.

Be gude of lyfe, and biffie ay
 Gud examplis for to schaw; 90
 Stark in the faith, and luke allwey
 That na man cryme vnto³ you knaw.
 Lat ay your deid follow your faw,
 And to this taill ye tak gud tent,
 Sayweill but doweill is nocht worth a straw⁴ 95
 For yow to schaw in jugement.

And warldly wemen be⁵ ye war;
 Your wit is waik, leir to be wyfs:
 Grit cawfs of syn forfuth ye ar,
 Throw your fowll pryd and claithis of pryifs. 100
 Ay prowde in bufking and⁶ garmond nyifs,
 Inflammmand lychman,⁷ of intent

¹ Dupl. Text—*yeme.* ² Ib.—*mon.* ³ Ib.—*in to.* ⁴ Ib.—*ane haw.*
⁵ Ib.—*now be.* ⁶ Ib.—*and in.* ⁷ Ib.—*lycht men.*

THE HISTORY OF THE

100

105

110

Feb 52

115

120

125

130

135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000

Vpfofteris vyce, that is na weir;
 Makis men to fall in synnis feir,
 Misknaw¹ thair God, syne consequent
 To Godis seruice makis thame maiſt² fweir; 135
 Ryifs, deid folk, cum to jugement.

Finis quod Wa[lter]³ Broun.

LII.

[*At Matyne Houre in Midis of the Nicht.*]

A T matyne houre in midis of the nicht,
 Walknit of fleip, I ſaw befyd me ſone
 Ane aigit man, ſemit ſextie yeiris of ſicht,
 This ſentence ſett, and ſong⁴ it in gud tune!
 "Omnipotent and eterne God in trone! 5
 To be content and luſe the⁵ I haif cauſs
 That my licht yowtheid is oppreſt and done;
 Honor with aige to every vertew drawis."

"Grene yowth! to aige thow mon obey and bow;
 Thy ſoly luſtis leſtis ſkant ane⁶ May; 10
 That than wes witt is naturall ſoly now,
 As warldly witt,⁷ honor, richeſs, or freſche array.
 Deffy the devill, dreid God and domisday;
 For all falbe accuſit as thow knawis. Fol. 53. a.
 Bliffit be God my yutheid is away: 15
 Honor with aige to every vertew drawis."

"O bittir yowith, that ſemis delitious!
 O haly aige, that ſumtyme ſemit ſoure!

¹ Dupl. Text—*Mifken*. ² Dupl. Text omit: *maiſt*.
³ Dupl. Text—*Schir Walter*. ⁴ Ib.—*ſang*. ⁵ Ib.—*that*. ⁶ Ib.—*a*.
⁷ Dupl. Text omits *as* and *witt*.

[illegible]

1911-12-12

LIII.

[*Walking allone amang thir Levis grene.*]

WALKING allone amang thir levis grene,
 Into ane semely forrest fair and fre,
 Quhair I was cled with bewis bricht and schene,
 I did me lene vntill ane athorne tre,
 Quhair birdis fang with curage wounder hie, 5 Fol. 53. b.
 Reherfand ay this vers in to my eir,
 "Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus¹ geir."

I marvellit gritly quhat this song fowld mene,
 And it imprentit sadly in my thocht.
 Than fang ane bird with curage fra the splene, 10
 "O man! revolve and think how thow art bocht,
 Quhairwith, quhomefra, quhairto, and quha the cost
 Fra the fowill feyind and all his felloun feir:²
 Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus¹ geir."

I studeit than of this birdis indyte, 15
 And did revolve rycht oft in myne entent
 Gif I sic sentence had hard in to wryte.
 This bird than fang agane incontinent,
 "O fuliche man! dreid thow thy jugement,
 Or throw thy hert the Deth do dryve his speir: 20
 Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

Proceiding furth so in hir fermond feir,
 With cowrious not and wordis scherp and kene,
 Hir girly text did pers myne hert weill neir,
 As throw the quhilk away I wald haif bene. 25

¹Dupl. Text—*lyfe restoir all wrangus.*

²Ib.—*Fra russe ragment and is felloun feir.*

For quhy? I nicht not hairtly do sustene
 So scherp ane fermone blawing¹ in myne eir:
 "Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

My stormy face schew weill than myne entent
 Vnto this bird, and scho fang suddanly, 30
 "Quhat, man, availis² all this warldis rent,
 Thy self in hell, thair to dwell³ synaly?
 Thairfoir, in tyme, I reid the ask mercy,
 And for thy syn daly mvrne mony a teir:
 Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir." 35

"Thocht thou in dignitie be constitute,
 Or yit of landis thou haif grit heretage;
 On⁴ thy subiect gif thou makis wrang perfute,
 Dowlles thy sawill fall stand for that in plege
 On dumisday, quhen thou fowld tak curage 40 Fol. 54.a.
 The to defend befor the Juge aufteir:
 Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

"Thocht thou be yung in to thy yeiris grene,
 Beleving⁵ that thy lyfe fall long endeure,
 My counsale is thy⁶ foly thou refrene; 45
 Or dowl the theif cum brek thy sawlis dure,
 Quhen thou wait not, in to the mirk obscure.
 Thair is no tyme I tell the now but weir:
 Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

I answerit than this bird in crabitnes, 50
 "I wait I am in to my flowris grene,
 And als my corps is haill withowt seiknes;
 Thairfoir, I wait, I may richt weill sustene
 Thir mony yeiris, my curage is so clene.

¹Dupl. Text—*blawand*. ²Ib.—*Quhat availis the man*.
³Ib.—*to dwell thair*. ⁴Ib.—*Off*. ⁵Ib.—*Entrestand*. ⁶Ib.—*thyn*.

Quhairfoir fowld I fa fone this leffone leir, 55
To mend my lyfe and restoir wrangus geir?"

"God fayis his selfe in sacreit wangell,
Till him quha cumis in the thrid vigill
Sall nevir haif pairte of no kin pane of hell,
So he will than amend his vycis ill.¹ 60
For thy quhairfoir fowld I my yowtheid spill,
Pynnand my self, doand away pleseir,
To mend my lyfe and restoir wrangus geir?"

"Thairfoir in to my yeiris grene and ying
I will to² craif and tak that I may gett; 65
For wyfemen sayis, Quha dois in yowith inbring,
In aige he fall grit stormes do ourefett.
Quhairfoir grene yowth I will not do foryett,
For no sic song that bird may sing on breir,
To mend my lyfe and restoir wrangus geir." 70

"Weill," quod the bird, "thy curage is richt hie,
Havand hie knowlege of thy mortall stait,
Thinkand perchance ay in this lyfe to be.
Na! na! in faith, with Deth thou mon debait; Fol. 54. b.
Quhair,³ as I trow, thou than⁴ fall haif chekmait, 75
Quhen thou wald beg ane houre owt of a⁵ yeir
To mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

Hir crewall dyte than maid me moir⁶ agast,
And als hir song richt soir effrayit me;
Luking⁷ quhen Deth his speir fowld at me cast, 80
My curage fell befoir was wounder hie;
Not yit for that⁸ my fenfuality

¹ Dupl. Text—*vycis evill.* ² Ib.—*do.* ³ Ib.—*And.*
⁴ Ib.—*than thou.* ⁵ Ib.—*ane.* ⁶ Ib.—*fore.* ⁷ Ib.—*Thinkand.*
⁸ Ib.—*thy.*

Vnto my reffone wold aggreit neir
To mend my lyfe and restoir wrangus geir.

Incontinent this bird perfavit weill 85
How at hir fermond bait my conscience.
Scho fayd, "Twa contrar wayis¹ I feill:
The ane² is gud, the vthir is offence.
Thairfoir the rewill with reffone and prudence,
That fra contraryis thow art purgeit cleir: 90
Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

I faid annone, "Quhat kind of bird art thow,
That tareis me all day with tyrfum³ taill?"
Scho answerit fone and faid, "I tell the now,
Synderifis my name is but ony⁴ faill, 95
Quhilk the fall dryve to the fyre infernaill,
Bot gif thow wirk, as I do the⁵ requeir,
To mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

"Now to conclude and end this breif fermond;
Quhairevir thow fair, entrest thow sickerly, 100
Myne endyting in to thin eiris fall found,
And perce thy conscience continwaly.
Quhairfoir, gif thow willis leif⁶ eternaly,
Perfew vertew, and vycis do forbeir:
Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir." 105

Scho braidit furth with that and twik the flicht,
And I vprais and hamewart schup to fair:
Be than fair Phebus, with his bemis bricht, Fol.
Had purgit clene and pvrefeit the air.
My reffone fone⁷ vnto me did repair, 110

¹ Dupl. Text—*wayis in the.*

⁴ Ib.—*it is but.*

² Ib.—*tane.*

⁵ Ib.—*the do.*

⁷ Ib.—*fo.*

³ Ib.—*with sic ane.*

⁶ Ib.—*lyfe.*

And counfallit me this lessone for to leir,
Man! mende thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir.

Richt weill I knew¹ than in this schort lessone
The verry wey vnto² saluatioun:
Be grace devyne than opnit my ressonne 115
Till vnderstand this³ proclamatioun,
The quhilk, with grit mvltiplicatioun,
This bird so sweetly svng on⁴ breir;
"Man! mend thy lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

Thus I come hame within my covertour, 120
Reioisit gritly of this visoun,
Quhilk I had fene in this grit⁵ vardour;
And on my kneis I said this orisioun,⁶
"O eternall⁷ God! trenefald in vnioun,
Grant ws mercy and grace, quhill we ar heir, 125
To mend our lyfe and restoir wrangus geir."

Finis.

LIV.

The Ressoning betuix Aige and Yowth.

Yowth.

QUHEN fair Flora, the godes of the flowris,
Baith firth and feildis freschely had ourfret,
And perly droppis of the balmy schowris
Thir widdis grene had with thair water wet,

¹ Dupl. Text—*know*. ² Ib.—*wey wes to*. ³ Ib.—*the*.
⁴ Ib.—*on the*. ⁵ Ib.—*in to this grene*. ⁶ Ib.—*oratioun*.
⁷ Ib.—*derne*.

— AND YOUTH.

1. I met
2. South mine.
3. left:
4. [unclear]

1. SECRET
 2. SECRET
 3. SECRET
 4. SECRET
 5. SECRET
 6. SECRET
 7. SECRET
 8. SECRET
 9. SECRET
 10. SECRET
 11. SECRET
 12. SECRET
 13. SECRET
 14. SECRET
 15. SECRET
 16. SECRET
 17. SECRET
 18. SECRET
 19. SECRET
 20. SECRET
 21. SECRET
 22. SECRET
 23. SECRET
 24. SECRET
 25. SECRET
 26. SECRET
 27. SECRET
 28. SECRET
 29. SECRET
 30. SECRET
 31. SECRET
 32. SECRET
 33. SECRET
 34. SECRET
 35. SECRET
 36. SECRET
 37. SECRET
 38. SECRET
 39. SECRET
 40. SECRET
 41. SECRET
 42. SECRET
 43. SECRET
 44. SECRET
 45. SECRET
 46. SECRET
 47. SECRET
 48. SECRET
 49. SECRET
 50. SECRET
 51. SECRET
 52. SECRET
 53. SECRET
 54. SECRET
 55. SECRET
 56. SECRET
 57. SECRET
 58. SECRET
 59. SECRET
 60. SECRET
 61. SECRET
 62. SECRET
 63. SECRET
 64. SECRET
 65. SECRET
 66. SECRET
 67. SECRET
 68. SECRET
 69. SECRET
 70. SECRET
 71. SECRET
 72. SECRET
 73. SECRET
 74. SECRET
 75. SECRET
 76. SECRET
 77. SECRET
 78. SECRET
 79. SECRET
 80. SECRET
 81. SECRET
 82. SECRET
 83. SECRET
 84. SECRET
 85. SECRET
 86. SECRET
 87. SECRET
 88. SECRET
 89. SECRET
 90. SECRET
 91. SECRET
 92. SECRET
 93. SECRET
 94. SECRET
 95. SECRET
 96. SECRET
 97. SECRET
 98. SECRET
 99. SECRET
 100. SECRET
 101. SECRET
 102. SECRET
 103. SECRET
 104. SECRET
 105. SECRET
 106. SECRET
 107. SECRET
 108. SECRET
 109. SECRET
 110. SECRET
 111. SECRET
 112. SECRET
 113. SECRET
 114. SECRET
 115. SECRET
 116. SECRET
 117. SECRET
 118. SECRET
 119. SECRET
 120. SECRET
 121. SECRET
 122. SECRET
 123. SECRET
 124. SECRET
 125. SECRET
 126. SECRET
 127. SECRET
 128. SECRET
 129. SECRET
 130. SECRET
 131. SECRET
 132. SECRET
 133. SECRET
 134. SECRET
 135. SECRET
 136. SECRET
 137. SECRET
 138. SECRET
 139. SECRET
 140. SECRET
 141. SECRET
 142. SECRET
 143. SECRET
 144. SECRET
 145. SECRET
 146. SECRET
 147. SECRET
 148. SECRET
 149. SECRET
 150. SECRET
 151. SECRET
 152. SECRET
 153. SECRET
 154. SECRET
 155. SECRET
 156. SECRET
 157. SECRET
 158. SECRET
 159. SECRET
 160. SECRET
 161. SECRET
 162. SECRET
 163. SECRET
 164. SECRET
 165. SECRET
 166. SECRET
 167. SECRET
 168. SECRET
 169. SECRET
 170. SECRET
 171. SECRET
 172. SECRET
 173. SECRET
 174. SECRET
 175. SECRET
 176. SECRET
 177. SECRET
 178. SECRET
 179. SECRET
 180. SECRET
 181. SECRET
 182. SECRET
 183. SECRET
 184. SECRET
 185. SECRET
 186. SECRET
 187. SECRET
 188. SECRET
 189. SECRET
 190. SECRET
 191. SECRET
 192. SECRET
 193. SECRET
 194. SECRET
 195. SECRET
 196. SECRET
 197. SECRET
 198. SECRET
 199. SECRET
 200. SECRET
 201. SECRET
 202. SECRET
 203. SECRET
 204. SECRET
 205. SECRET
 206. SECRET
 207. SECRET
 208. SECRET
 209. SECRET
 210. SECRET
 211. SECRET
 212. SECRET
 213. SECRET
 214. SECRET
 215. SECRET
 216. SECRET
 217. SECRET
 218. SECRET
 219. SECRET
 220. SECRET
 221. SECRET
 222. SECRET
 223. SECRET
 224. SECRET
 225. SECRET
 226. SECRET
 227. SECRET
 228. SECRET
 229. SECRET
 230. SECRET
 231. SECRET
 232. SECRET
 233. SECRET
 234. SECRET
 235. SECRET
 236. SECRET
 237. SECRET
 238. SECRET
 239. SECRET
 240. SECRET
 241. SECRET
 242. SECRET
 243. SECRET
 244. SECRET
 245. SECRET
 246. SECRET
 247. SECRET
 248. SECRET
 249. SECRET
 250. SECRET
 251. SECRET
 252. SECRET
 253. SECRET
 254. SECRET
 255. SECRET
 256. SECRET
 257. SECRET
 258. SECRET
 259. SECRET
 260. SECRET
 261. SECRET
 262. SECRET
 263.

11-11-61

1. The first group of people who are interested in the results of the study are the researchers themselves. They want to know if the study was successful in achieving its goals and if the data collected is reliable and valid. They also want to know if the study has contributed to the field of research and if it has any practical implications.

I was, within thir sextie yeiris and fevin,
 Ane freik on fold, als forfs and als¹ fre,
 Als glaid, als gay, als ying, als yaip as yie;
 Bot now tha dayis ourdrevin ar² and done. 30
 Luke thow my laikly loking³ gif I lie:
 O yowth, thy flowris fadis fellone fone!"

Yowth.

Ane vthir verfs yit this yungman cowth sing;
 "At luvis law a quhyle I think to leit,
 In court to cramp clenely in my clething, 35
 And luke amangis thir lusty ladeis sweit;
 Of mariage to mell with mowthis meit
 In secreit place, quhair we ma not⁴ be sene;
 And so with birdis blythly my bailis beit:
 O yowth, be glaid in to thy flowris grene!" 40

Aige.

This awfstrene greif answerit angrily,
 "For thy cramping thow salt baith cruke and cowre;
 Thy⁵ fleischely lust thow salt also⁶ defy, Fol. 56. a.
 And pane the fall put fra paramour.
 Than will no bird be blyth of the in bouir; 45
 Quhen thy manheid fall wendin⁷ as the mone,
 Thow fall affay gif that my fong be four:
 O yowth, thy flowris fedis fellone fone!"

Yowith.

This mirry man of mirth yit movit moir;
 "My corps is clene withowt corrvtioun; 50

¹ Dupl. Text omits *als*. ² Dupl. Text—*is*. ³ Ib.—*lykyne*.
⁴ Ib.—*In secreitnes quhair may nocht*. ⁵ Ib.—*And thy*.
⁶ Dupl. Text omits *also*. ⁷ Dupl. Text—*move*.

My self is found, but feiknes or but soir;
 My wittis fyve in dew proportioun;
 My curage is of clene complexioun;
 My hairt is haille, my levar and my splene;
 Thairfoir to reid this roll¹ I haif no reffoun: 55
 O yowth, be glaid in to thy flowris grene!"

Aige.

The bevar hoir said to this berly berne,
 "This breif thow fall obey sone, be thow bald.
 Thy stait, thy strenth, thocht it be stark and sterne,
 The feveris fell, and eild fall gar the fald; 60
 Thy corps fall clyng, thy curage fall wax cald;
 Thy helth² fall hynk, and tak a hurt but hone;³
 Thy wittis fyve fall vaneis, thocht thow not wald:
 O yowth, thy flowris faidis fellone sone!"

This gowand grathit with sic grit greif,⁴ 65
 He on his wayis wrechly went⁵ but wene;
 This lene awld⁶ man luche not, bot⁷ tuk his leif,
 And I⁸ abaid vnder the levis grene.
 Of the sedullis the suthe quhen⁹ I had sene,
 Of¹⁰ trewth, methocht, thay trivmphit¹¹ in thair tone. 70
 O yowth, be glaid in to thy flowris grene!
 O yowth thy flowris faidis fellone sone!

Finis quod Mr Robert Henderfone.¹²

¹ Dupl. Text—*rowll*. ² Ib.—*heill*. ³ Ib.—*hwn*.
⁴ Ib.—*grathit began to greif*. ⁵ Ib.—*And on his wayis wrechitly he went*.
⁶ Dupl. Text omits *awld*. ⁷ Dupl. Text—*na thing bot*.
⁸ Dupl. Text omits *I*. ⁹ Dupl. Text omits *quhen*. ¹⁰ Dupl. Text—*on*.
¹¹ Ib.—*tremefit or tremefit*. ¹² Ib.—*Henryfone*.

LV.

*The Reffoning betuix Deth and Man.**Deth.*¹

O MORTALL man, behold, tak tent to me!
 Quhilk fowld² thy mirroure be baith day and nicht. Fol. 56. b.
 All erdly thing that evir tuik lyfe mon die;
 Paip, empriour, king, barroun and knyght,
 Thocht thay be in thair roall stait³ and hicht, 5
 May not ganestand quhen I pleifs schute the⁴ derte;
 Waltownis, castellis, and⁵ towris nevir so wicht,
 May nocht rifist quhill it be at his herte.

*The Man.*⁶

Now quhat art thou that biddis me thus tak tent,
 And mak ane mirroure day and nicht of the, 10
 Or with thy dert I fowld richt soir repent?
 I trest trewly off that thou⁷ fall fone lie.
 Quhat freik on fold sa bald dar manis me,
 Or with me fecht, owthir on fute or hors?
 Is non so wicht or⁸ stark in this cuntre 15
 Bot⁹ I fall gar him bow to me on foris.

*Deth.*¹

My name, forfwth,¹⁰ sen that thou speiris,
 Thay call me Deid, futhly I the declair,

¹ Dupl. Text—*Mors.* ² Ib.—*fall.* ³ Ib.—*ryell estait.*
⁴ Ib.—*this.* ⁵ Dupl. Text omits *and.* ⁶ Dupl. Text—*Homo.*
⁷ Ib.—*of that that thou.* ⁸ Ib.—*so.* ⁹ Ib.—*Nor.* ¹⁰ Ib.—*at me forfwth.*

Calland all man and woman to thair beiris
 Quhen evir I pleis, quhat tyme, quhat place, or quhair. 25
 Is nane fa flout, fa fresche, nor yit fa fair,
 Sa yung, fa ald, fa riche, nor yit fa peur,
 Quhair evir I pafs, owthir lait¹ or air,
 Mon put thame haill on foris vndir my cure.

Man.²

Sen it is so that nature can so wirk 25
 That yung and awld, with³ riche and peure, mon die;
 In my yowtheid, allace! I wes full irk,
 Cowld not tak tent to gyd and governe me
 Ay gude to do, fra evill deidis to fle;
 Trestand ay yowtheid wold with me abyde;⁴ 30
 Fulfilland evir my sensualitie,
 In deidly syn and specialy in pryd.

Deth.⁵

Thairfoir repent and remord thy conscience;
 Think on thir wordis I now vpoun the cry: Fol. 57. a. 35
 O wrechit man! O full of⁶ ignorance!
 All thy plefance thow fall richt⁷ deir aby.
 Dispone thy self, and cum with me in hy,⁸
 Edderis, askis, and⁹ wormis meit for¹⁰ to be:
 Cum quhen I call, thow ma me not denny,
 Thocht thow war paip, empriour, and king, all thre. 40

¹ Dupl. Text—*be it lait.* ² Ib.—*Homo.* ³ Dupl. Text omits *with.*⁴ Dupl. Text—*Trestand yowtheid wold with me ay abyde.*⁵ Ib.—*Mors.* ⁶ Ib.—*O wofull.* ⁷ Dupl. Text omits *richt.*⁸ Dupl. Text—*Dispone for the, and cum with me and try.*⁹ Dupl. Text omits *and.* ¹⁰ Dupl. Text omits *for.*

*Man.*¹

Sen it is fwa fra the I may not chaip,
 This wrechit warld for me heir I defy;
 And to the Deid, to lurk² vnder thy caip,
 I offer me, with hairt richt humly
 Befeiking God, the diuill myne ennemy 45
 No power haif my sawill till assay.
 Jesus, on the, with peteous voce, I cry
 Mercy on me to haif on domisday.

Finis quod Henderfone.

LVI.

[*Within ane Garth, vndir a reid Roseir.*]

WITHIN ane garth, vndir a reid roseir,
 Ane awld man, and decripit, hard I sing;
 Gay was the not, sweit was the voce and cleir:
 It was grit joy to heir of sic a thing.
 And as me thocht,³ he said in his dyting, 5
 "For to be yung I wald not for my wifs
 Of all this warld to mak me lord and king:
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis blifs."

 Fals is this warld and full of variance,
 Befocht with fyn and vthir slichtis mo; 10
 Trewth is all tynt, gyle hes the⁴ govirnance,
 Wrechitnes hes wrocht all weill to wo;

¹ Dupl. Text—*Homo.*

² Ib.—*And to Deid to luke.*

³ Ib.—*And to my dome.*

⁴ Ib.—*hes wrocht the.*

Fredome is tynt, and flemit¹ the lordis fro,
 And covettyce is all the caufs of this;
 I am content that yowtheid is ago: 15
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis blifs.

The stait of yowth I repute for no gude,
 For in that stait sic parrell now I see; Fol. 57. b.
 But speciall grace, the regeing of his blude
 Can none ganestand, quhill that he aigit be. 20
 Syne of the thing befoir that² joyit he,
 Nothing remanis now to be callit his;
 For quhy it was bot verry vanitie:
 The moir of aige the nerer hevynis blifs.

Sowld no man trust this wretchit world; for quhy 25
 Of erdly joy ay sorrow is the end:
 The stait of it can no man certify;
 This day a king, to morne haif not³ to spend.
 Quhat haif we heir bot grace ws to defend?
 The quhilk God grant ws till⁴ amend our mifs, 30
 That to his gloir he ma our sawlis fend:
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevyns blifs.

Finis quod Henderfone.⁵

¹ Dupl. Text—*fremmit*.

² Dupl. Text omits *that*.

³ Dupl. Text—*no gud*. ⁴ Ib.—*ws for to*. ⁵ Ib.—*quod Mr R. Henderfone*.

LVII.

Followis the thre deid Pollis.

O SINFULL man! in to this mortall fe,
 Quhilk is the vaill of mvrnyng and of cair,
 With gaiftly ficht behold oure heidis thre,
 Oure holkit ene, oure peilit pollis bair.
 As ye ar now, in to this warld we wair, 5
 Als frefche, als fair, als lusty to behald:
 Quhan thow lukis on this fwth examplair,
 Off thy self, man, thow may be richt vnbal.

For futh it is that every man mortall
 Mon suffer deid and de, that lyfe hes tane: 10
 Na erdly stait aganis deid ma prevaill;
 The hour of deth and place is vncertane,
 Quhilk is referrit to the hie God allane.
 Heirfoir haif mynd of deth that thow mon dy: Fol. 58. a.
 This fair exampill to se quotidiane 15
 Sowld caufs all men fra wicket vycis fle.

O wantone yowth! als frefche as lusty may,
 Fareft of flowris, renewit quhyt and reid,
 Behald our heidis. O lusty gallandis gay!
 Full laichly thus fall ly thy lusty heid, 20
 Holkit, and how, and wallowit as the weid.
 Thy crampan hair, and eik thy cristall ene,
 Full cairfully conclud fall dulefull deid:
 Thy example heir be ws it may be fene.

O ladeis quhyt! in claithis corruscant, 25
 Poleift with perle and mony pretius stane,

With palpis quhyt, and hals elegant,
 Sirculit with gold and sapheris mony ane;
 Your finyearis small, quhyt as quhailis bane,
 Arrayit with ringis and mony rubeis reid: 30
 As we ly thus, so fall ye ly ilk ane
 With peilit pollis, and holkit thus your heid.

O wofull pryd! the rute of all distres,
 With humill hairt vpoun our pollis pens: 35
 Man, for thy mis, ask mercy with meiknefs;
 Aganis deid na man may mak defens.
 The empriour for all his excellens,
 King and quene, and eik all erdly stait,
 Peure and riche, falbe but differenfs
 Turnit in afs, and thus in erd translait. 40

This questioun quha can obfolue, lat see,
 Quhat phifnamour, or perfyt palmeſter:
 Quha was fareſt, or fowleſt, of ws thre,
 Or quhilk of ws of kin was gentillar,
 Or maiſt excellent in ſcience, or in lare, 45
 In art, mvſik, or in aſtronomye?
 Heir ſowld be your ſtudy and repair;
 And think as thus all your heidis mon be. Fol. 58. b.

O febill aige! drawand neir the dait
 Of dully deid, and hes thy dayis compleit, 50
 Behald our heidis with mvrning and regrait:
 Fall on thy kneis, ask grace at God greit,
 With oriſionis and haly ſalmes ſweit,
 Beſeikand him on the to haif mercy;
 Now of our ſawlis bydand the decreit 55
 Of his Godheid, quhen he fall call and cry.

Als we exhort that every man mortall,
 For his faik that maid of nocht all thing,

For our fawlis to pray in generall
 To Jefus Chryft, of hevin and erd the King, 60
 That, throwch his blude, we may ay leif and ring
 With the hie Fader be eternitie,
 The Sone, alswa the Haly Gaift condng,
 Thre knit in ane be perfynt vntie.

Finis quod Patrick Johniftoun.

LVIII.

[*Sen throw Vertew increffis Dignitie.*]

SEN throw vertew increffis dignitie,
 And vertew is floure and rute of nobill ray,
 Off ony vertewis eftait¹ that evir thow be,
 His steppis perfew and dreid the non effray.
 Exyle all vyce and follow trewith alway; 5
 Luve moft thy God that firft thy luve began,
 And for ilk inche he will the quyt a fpan.

Be not our prowde of thy prosperitie,
 For as it cumis, fo will it pafs away;
 Thy tyme to compt is fchort thow ma weill fe, 10
 For of grene grefs fone cumis wallowit hay.
 Labor in trewth, quhill licht is of the day;
 Trust moft in God, for he beft help the can,
 And for ilk inche he will the quyt a fpan.

Sen wordis ar thrall, and thocht is only fre, 15 Fol. 59. a.
 Thow dant thy tung that power hes and may;

¹ Dupl. Text—*fait*.

ANE MVRLANDIS MAN OF VPLANDIS MAK

Thow steik thyne ene fra warldis vanitie;
Keirene thy lust; harkin quhat I say;
Graip or thow flyd, and creip furth on the way,
And keip thy faith thow aw to God and man, 20
And for ilk inche he will the quyt a span.

Finis.

*Followis certane Ballattis agane the Vyce
in Sessioun Court and all Eflaitis.*

LIX.

[*Ane mvrlandis Man of vplandis Mak.*]

ANE mvrlandis man of vplandis mak
At hame thus to his nychtbour spak,
"Quhat tydingis goffep, peax or weir?"
The tother rownit in heir,
"I tell yow this vndir confessioun, 5
Bot laitly lichtit of my meir,
I come of Edinburch fra the Sessioun."

"Quhat tythingis hard ye thair, I pray yow?"
The tother anwerit, "I fall say yow,
Keip this all secreit, gentill brother; 10
Is na man thair that trestis ane vther:
Ane commoun doar of transgressioun
Of innocent folkis prevenis a futher:
Sic tydingis hard I at the Sessioun."

Sum with his fallow rownis him to pleis 15
 That wald for invy byt of his neis;
 His fa fum by the oxstar leidis;
 Sum patteris with his mowth on beidis,
 That hes his mynd all on oppreßioun;
 Sum beakis full law and schawis bair heidis, 20
 Wald luke full heich war not the Sessioun.

Sum bydand the law layis land in wed;
 Sum super expendit gois to his bed;
 Sum speidis, for he in court hes menis; Fol. 59. b.
 Sum of parcialitie complenis. 25
 How feid and favour flemis discretioun;
 Sum speiks full fair, and fasly fenis:
 Sic tythings hard I at the Sessioun.

Sum castis summondis, and fum exceptis;
 Sum standis besyd and skaild law keppis; 30
 Sum is continwit, fum wynnys, fum tynys;
 Sum makis him mirry at the wynys;
 Sum is put owt of his possessioun;
 Sum herreit, and on creddens dynis:
 Sic tydingis hard I at the Sessioun. 35

Sum fweiris, and forfaikis God;
 Sum in ane lambskin is ane tod;
 Sum in his toung his kyndnes turfis;
 Sum cuttis throttis, and fum pykis purfis;
 Sum gois to galloufs with proceßioun; 40
 Sum fanis the Sait, and fum thame curfis:
 Sic tydings hard I at the Sessioun.

Religious men of diuerfs placis
 Cumis thair to wow and se fair facis;
 Baith Carmeleitis and Cordilleris 45

Cumis thair to genner and get ma freiris,
 And ar vnmmyndfull of thair professioun;
 The yungar at the eldar leiris:
 Sic tydingis hard I at the Sessioun.

Thair cumis yung monkis of he complexioun, 50
 Of devoit mynd, lue, and affectioun;
 And in the courte thair hait flesche dantis,
 Full faderlyk, with pechis and pantis;
 Thay ar so humill of intercessioun
 All mercyfull wemen thair eirandis grantis: 55
 Sic tydings hard I at the Sessioun.

Finis quod Dumbar.

LX.

[*Devorit with Dreme, devyfyng in my Slummer.*]

DEVORIT with dreme, devyfyng in my slummer, Fol. 60. a—
 How that this realme, with nobillis owt of nummer,
 Gydit, provydit fa mony yeiris hes bene;
 And now sic hunger, sic cowartis, and sic cummer
 Within this land was nevir hard nor fene. 5

Sic pryd with prellattis, so few till¹ preiche and pray;
 Sic hant of harlettis with thame bayth nicht and day,
 That fowld haif ay thair God afoir² thair ene;
 So nyce array, so strange to thair abbay,
 Within this land was nevir hard nor fene.

¹ Dupl. Text—to.

² Ib.—befoir.

So mony preiftis cled vp in secular weid,
 With blafing breiftis cafting thair clathis¹ on breid,
 (It is no neid to tell of quhome I mene);
 So quhene the Pſalme² and Testament to³ reid
 Within this land was nevir hard nor ſene. 15

So mony maifteris, ſo mony guckit clerkis,
 So mony weftaris to God and all his warkis,
 So fyry ſparkis of diſpyt fro the ſplene,
 Sic loſin farkis, ſo mony glengoir markis
 Within this land was nevir hard nor ſene. 20

Sa mony lordis, ſo mony naturall fulis,
 That better accordis to play thame at the trulis,
 Nor ſeifs the dulis that commonis dois fuſtene;
 New tane fra ſculis, ſa mony anis and mvlis
 Within this land was nevir hard nor ſene. 25

Sa mekle treſſone, ſa mony partiall ſawis,
 Sa littill reſſone to help the commoun cawis,
 That all the lawis ar not ſett by ane bene;⁴
 Sic ſenyeit flawis, ſa mony waiftit wawis
 Within this warld⁵ was nevir hard nor ſene. 30

Sa mony theivis and mvrdereris⁶ weill kend,
 Sa grit relevis of lordis thame to defend,
 Becawis the⁷ ſpend the pelf thame betwene;
 So few till wend this miſchief till⁸ amend
 Within this land was nevir hard nor ſene. 35

Fol. 60. b.

This to correct thay ſchoir with mony crackis,
 Bot littill effect of ſpeir or battar⁹ ax,

¹ Dupl. Text—*clais*. ² Ib.—*Pſalmes*. ³ Ib.—*for to*.
⁴ Ib.—*prene*. ⁵ Ib.—*land*. ⁶ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *murderis*.
⁷ Dupl. Text—*thai*. ⁸ Ib.—*to*. ⁹ Ib.—*battell*.

Sa mery wote lakis the horn that lowid mak kene;
 A mery lakis and lakis a beggars lakis
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

40

Sa mery a woteurs with lakis a lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

45

Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Sa mery a woteurs lakis lakis lakis lakis,
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

50

Sa mery the sentence lakis lakis lakis lakis
 Lakis lakis lakis lakis lakis lakis lakis
 They mery to lakis lakis lakis lakis lakis
 Sa mery the gin to lakis lakis lakis lakis
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

55

Sic knavis and trakkaris to play at caris and byre
 Sic hailand¹ chekkaris, quhilk at Cowkeby's byre
 Ar haidin of pryce, quhen lymmaris dois conveine
 Sic hoir of vyce, sa mony wittis vnwyce
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

60

Sa mony merchandis, sa mony ar menfworne,
 Sa peur tennandis, sic curling evin and morne,
 Quhilk dayis the corne and fruct that growis grene;
 Sic lkaith and fcorne, so mony paitlattis worne
 Within this land was never hard nor fene.

65

¹ Dupl. Text—*reflouris*. ² From Dupl. Text—MS. has *legerat frat*.
³ Dupl. Text—*maid now*. ⁴ *Ib.*—*refuge*. ⁵ *Ib.*—*or*.
⁶ From Dupl. Text—MS. has *heland*.

Sa mony rakkettis, fa mony ketcche pillaris,
 Sic ballis, sic nackettis, and sic tutivillaris,
 And sic evill willaris to speik of king and quene;
 Sic pudding fillaris, discending down frome millaris,
 Within this land was nevir hard nor fene. Fol. 61. a.
 70

Sic fartingailis on¹ flaggis als fatt as quhailis,
 Facit lyk fulis with hattis that littill availlis,
 And sic fowill tailis, to sweip the calsfay clene,
 The duft vpskaillis; fo² mony fillok with fuck failis
 Within this land was nevir hard nor fene. 75

Sa mony ane kittie drest vp with goldin chenye,
 So few witty that weill can fabillis fenye,
 With apill renye ay schawand hir goldin³ chene;
 Off⁴ Sathanis fenye fyne sic ane vnfall⁵ menyie
 Within this land was nevir hard nor fene. 80

Finis quod Dumbar.

LXI.

[*Off every Asking followis nocht Rewaird.*]

OFF every asking followis nocht
 Rewaird, bot gif sum caus war wrocht;
 And quhair caufs is men weill⁶ ma sie,
 And quhair nane is it wilbe thocht:
 In asking fowld discretioun be. 5

¹ Dupl. Text—*with*. ² From Dupl. Text—MS. omits *fo*.
³ Dupl. Text—*semb't*. ⁴ Ib.—*As*. ⁵ Ib.—*vnfall*.
⁶ Dupl. Text omits *weill*.

Ane fule, thocht he haif caufs or ~~nane~~,
 Cryis ay, Gif me in to a drene;¹
 And he that dronis ay as ane bee
 Sowld haif ane heirar dull as² ftane:
 In asking fowld discretioun be.

20

Sum askis mair than he defervis;³
 Sum askis far les⁴ than he servis;
 Sum schames to ask as⁵ braidis of me,
 And all without reward he⁶ stervis:
 In asking fowld discretioun be.

15

To ask but seruice hurtis gud fame;
 To ask for seruice is not to blame;
 To serve and leif in beggartie
 To man and maistir is baith schame:
 In asking fowld discretion be.

Fol. 6

20

He that dois all his best feryyis
 May spill it all with crakkis and cryis
 Be fowll inoportunitie;
 Few wordis may serve⁷ the wyis:
 In asking fowld discretioun be.

25

Nocht neidfull is men fowld be dum;
 Na thing is gottin⁸ but wordis fum;
 Nocht sped but diligence we se;
 For nathing it allane will cum:
 In asking fowld discretioun be.

30

Asking wald haif convenient place,
 Convenient tyme, lafar, and space,
 But haift or⁹ preifs of grit menyie,

¹ Dupl. Text—*ane drane.* ² Ib.—*as ane.* ³ Ib.—*defyris.*
⁴ Ib.—*askis less.* ⁵ Ib.—*and.* ⁶ Ib.—*without guerdoun.*
⁷ Ib.—*may suffice to.* ⁸ Ib.—*wone.* ⁹ Ib.—*but.*

But hairt abasit, but tounge rekles:
In asking fowld discretion be. 35

Sum nicht haif ye, with littill cure,
That hes oft nay with grit labour;
All for that¹ tyme not byd can he,
He tynis baith eirand and honour:
In asking fowld discretion be. 40

Suppois the fervand be lang vnquit,
The lord sumtyme rewaird will it;²
Gife he dois not, quhat remedy?
To fecht with fortoun is no wit:
In asking fowld discretioun be. 45

Finis of Asking.³

LXII.

Followis Discretioun of Geving.

TO speik of gift or almoufs dcidis;
Sum gevis for mereit and for meidis;
Sum warldly honour to vphie
Gevis to thame that nothing neidis:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 5 Fol. 62.a.

Sum gevis for pryd and glory vane;
Sum gevis with grugeing⁴ and with pane;
Sum gevis in⁵ practik for supple;

¹ Dupl. Text—his. ² Ib.—rewardis it.
³ Ib.—Endis Discretioun in Asking. ⁴ Ib.—grunching. ⁵ Ib.—on.

Sum gevis for twyifs als gud¹ agane:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 20

Sum gevis for thank, fum chereit;²
Sum gevis money, and³ fum gevis meit;
Sum gevis wordis fair and fle;
Giftis fra fum ma na man treit:
In giving fowld discretioun be. 25

Sum is for gift fa lang requyrd,
Quhill that⁴ the crevar be so tyrd
That, or the gift deliuerit be,
The thank is frustrat and expyrd:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 30

Sum gevis to littill full⁵ wretchitly,
That his giftis ar not set by,
And for a huidpyk⁶ haldin is hie,
That all the warld cryis on him fy:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 35

Sum in his geving is fo large
That⁷ all ourlaidin is his berge;
Than vyce and prodigalite
Thairof his honour dois⁸ dischairge:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 30

Sum to the riche gevis geir,⁹
That nicht his giftis weill forbeir;
And thocht the peur for salt fowld de,
Is cry nocht enteris in his eir:
In geving fowld discretioun be. 35

¹ Dupl. Text—*als mekle.* ² Ib.—*and fum for cherite.*

³ Dupl. Text omits *and.* ⁴ Dupl. Text omits *that.*

⁵ Dupl. Text—*and full.* ⁶ Ib.—*for sic huidpyk.* ⁷ Ib.—*Quhill.*

⁸ Dupl. Text omits *dois.* ⁹ Dupl. Text—*his geir.*

Sum givis to ftrangeris with face new,
 That yifterday fra Flanderis flew;
 And to awld ferwandis lift not fe,
 War thay nevir of fa grit vertew:
 In geving fowld difcretioun be.

Fol. 62. b.

40

Sum gevis to thame can ask and plenyie;
 Sum gevis to thame can flattir and fenyie;
 Sum gevis to men of honestie,
 And haldis all janglaris at difdenyie:
 In geving fowld difcretioun be.

45

Sum gettis giftis and riche arrayis,
 To sweir all that his maifter fayis,
 Thocht all the contrair weill knawis hie;
 Ar mony sic now in thir dayis:
 In geving fowld difcretioun be.

50

Sum gevis gudmen for thair gud kewis;
 Sum gevis to trumpouris and to fchrewis;
 Sum gevis to knaw his awtoritie;
 Bot in thair office gude fundin few is:
 In geving fowld difcretioun be.

55

Sum givis parrochynnys full wyd,
 Kirkis of Sanct Barnard and Sanct Bryd,
 To teiche, to rewill and to ouirfie,
 That he na wit hes thame to gyd:
 In geving fowld difcretioun be.

60

Finis of Difcretioun of Geving.

DISCRETIOUN IN TAKING.

LXIII.

Followis Discretioun in Taking.

EFTIR geving I speik of taking,
Bot littill of ony gud forfai king:
Sum takkis our littill awtoritie,
And sum our mekle, and that is glaiking:
taking fowld discretioun be.

5

he clerkis takis beneficis with brawlis,
sum of Sanct Petir, and sum of Sanct Pawlis;
tak he the rentis, no cair hes he
Suppois the diuill tak all thair sawlis:
In taking fowld discretioun be.

Fol. 63. a.

10

Barronis takis fra the tennentis peure
All fruct that growis on the feure,
In mailis and gerfomes rasit our hie,
And garris thame beg fra dur to dure:
In taking fowld discretioun be.

15

Sum takis vthir menis takkis,
And on the peure oppreffioun makkis,
And nevir remembris that he mon die,
Quhill¹ that the gallowis gar him rax:
In taking fowld discretioun be.

20

Sum takis be fie and be land,
And nevir fra taking can hald thair hand,
Quhill he be tit vp to ane tre;
And syne thay gar him vndirstand
In taking fowld discretioun be.

25

¹ MS. has *Quhill*.

Sum wald tak all his nychbouris geir,
 Had he of man als littill feir
 As he hes dreid that God him see;
 To tak than fowld he nevir forbeir:
 In taking fowld discretioun be. 30

Sum wald tak all this warldis breid,
 And yit not fatisfeit of thair neid,
 Throw hairt vnfatiable and gredie;
 Sum wald tak littill and can not speid:
 In taking fowld discretioun be. 35

Grit men for taking and oppressioun
 Ar¹ fett full famous at the Seffioun
 And peur takaris ar hangit hie,
 Schamit for evir and thair succeffioun:
 In taking fowld discretioun be. 40

Finis quod Dumbar.

LXIV.

[*Musing allone this hinder Nicht.*]

MUSING allone this hinder nicht 63. b.
 Of mirry day quhen gone was licht,
 Within ane garth vndir a tre,
 I hard ane voce that faid on hicht,
 May na man now vndemit be. 5

For thocht I be ane crownit king,
 Yit fall I not eschew deming;
 Sum callis me guid, sum sayis I lie,

¹ MS. has *At*.

MUSING ALLONE THIS HINDER NICHT.

Sum cravis of God to end my ring;
So fall I not vndemit be. 10

Be I ane lord, and not lord lyk,
Than every pelour and purfpyk
Sayis, Land war bettir warit on me;
Thocht he dow not to leid a tyk,
Yit can he not lat deming be. 15

Be I ane lady fresche and fair,
With gentill men makand repair,
Than will thay fay, baith scho and hie,
That I am jaipit lait and air;
Thus fall I not vndemit be. 20

Be [I] ane courtman or ane knycht,
Honestly cled that cumis me richt,
Ane prydfull man than call thay me;
Bot God send thame a widdy wicht,
That can not lat sic demyng be. 25

Be I bot littill of stature,
Thay call me catyve createure;
And be I grit of quantetie,
Thay call me monstrowis of nature;
Thus can I not vndemit be. 30

And be I ornat in my speiche,
Than Towfy sayis, I am fa screiche,
I speik not lyk thair hous menyie.
Suppois hir mouth mifteris a leiche,
Yit can I not vndemit be. 35

Bot wist thir folkis that vthir demifs,
How that thair sawis to vthir femifs,
Thair vicious wordis and vanitie, Fol. 64.

Thair tratling tungis that all furth temifs,
Sum wald lat thair demyng be. 40

Gude James the Ferd, our nobill king,
Quhen that he was of yeiris ying,
In sentens said full subtillie,
"Do weill, and fett not by demying,
For no man fall vndemit be." 45

And fo I fall, with Goddis grace,
Keip his command in to that cace;
Befeiking ay the Trinitie,
In hevin that I may haif ane place,
For thair fall no man demit be. 50

Finis quod Dumbar.

LXV.

[*Sons hes bene ay exilit owt of Sicht.*]

SONS hes bene ay exilit owt of sicht,
Sen every knaif wes cled in filkin weid;
Weilfair and welth ar went withowt gud nicht,
And in thair rowmis remanis derth and neid;
Pryd is amangis ws enterit but God speid, 5
And lerd our Lordis to go lefs and mair
With filkin gownis, and fellaris tome and bair.

Now ane small barronis riche abelyement,
In silk, in furreingis, chenyeis and vthir geir,
Micht furneis fourty in to jak and splent, 10
Weill bodin at his bak with bow and speir.

NS HES BENE AY EXILIT OWT OF SICHT.

war full meit, gif it happinis be weir,
hat all this pryd of filk war quyt laid down,
and chengit in jak, knapska and abirgoun.

Wald all the lordis lay vp thair riche arrayis, 15
And gar vnfulyeit keip thame clene and fair,
And weir thame bot on hie trivmphand dayis,
And quhen strangeris dois in this realme repair, Fol. 6
Thay neidit not for to by filkis mair
Thir twenty yeir, for thame and thair succeßioun, 20
Gif finfull pryd nocht blindit thair discretioun.

Thair men also mon be but smyt or smoit,
Fra his caproufy be with ribbanis lest,
With welwet bordour abowt his threidbair coit,
On womanwayis weill toyit abowt his west; 25
His hat on syd set vp for ony heft;
For hichtines the culroun dois misken
His awin maister, als weill as vthir men.

Quha fynnis in pryd dois first to God grevance,
Quhilk owt of hevin to hell gaif it ane fall; 30
Syne of him self he westis his substance
Sa lerge, that it ourpassis his rentall;
His peur tennentis he dois oppres with all;
His coistly gown, with taill so wyd owtspred,
His naikit fermouris garris hungry go to bed. 35

Finis.

LXVI.

[*Fredome, Honour and Nobilnes.*]

FREDOME, honour and nobilnes,
 Meid, manheid, mirth and gentilnes
 Ar now in cowrt reput as vyce;
 And all for caufs of cuvetice.

All weilfair, welth and wantones 5
 Ar chengit in to wretchitnes,
 And play is sett at littill price;
 And all for caufs of covetyce.

Halking, hunting and swift horfs rynning
 Ar chengit all in wrangus wynnyng; 10
 Thair is no play bot cartis and dyce;
 And all for caufs of covetyce.

Honorable houshaldis ar all laid down;
 Ane laird hes with him bot a loun,
 That leidis him eftir his devyce; 15
 And all for caufs of covetyce.

In burghis, to landwart and to fie, Fol. 65. a.
 Quhair was plefour and grit plentie,
 Vennefoun, wyld fowill, wyne and fpyce,
 Ar now decayid thruch covetyce. 20

Husbandis that grangis had full grete,
 Cattell and corne to sell and ete,
 Hes now no beift bot cattis and myce; -
 And all thruch caus of covettyce.

MY MYND QUHEN I COMPAS AND CAST.

Honest yemen in every toun
War wont to weir baith reid and broun,
Ar now arrayit in raggis with lyce;
And all thruch caus of covetyce. 25

And lairdis in filk harlis to the eill,
For quhilk thair tennentis fald fomer meill,
And levis on rutis vndir the ryce;
And all thruch caus of covetyce. 30

Quha that dois deidis of petie,
And levis in pece and cheretie,
Is haldin a fule, and that full nyce;
And all thruch caus of covetyce. 35

And quha can reive vthir menis rowmis,
And vpoun peur men gadderis fowmis,
Is now ane active man and wyce;
And all thruch caus of covetyce. 40

Man, pleifs thy Makar and be mirry,
And fett not by this warld a chirry;
Wirk for the place of paradyce,
For thairin ringis na covettyce.

Finis.

LXVII.

[My Mynd quhen I compas and cast.]

MY mynd quhen I compas and cast,
Me think this warld chengis fast;
Quhen God thinkis tyme he may it mend:

Lawty will leif ws at the laft;
Ar few for falfett may now fend. 5

Thift and treffoun now is chereift;
Law and lawtie is difherreift, Fol. 65. b.
And quyt owt of this regioun fend;
Thift and treffoun now is cherreift;
Ar few for falfett now may fend. 10

War all this realme in two devyddit,
Lat lawty fyne and falfet gyddit;
Quhome on will monieft depend,
Quha wyseft is can not diffydit;
Ar few for falfet now may fend. 15

No man is countit worth a peir,
Bot he that hes gud horfs and geir,
And gold in to his purfs to spend.
The peur for this is fpulyeit neir;
Ar few for falfet now may fend. 20

Haif ane peur woman ane cow or twa,
Glaibly scho wald gif ane of tha
To haif the tother at the yeiris end;
Scho may thank God and scho chaip fa;
Ar few for falfet now may fend. 25

Peur husband men leivis on thair plwch,
Thay think that thay ar riche annewch;
Away with it the theivis dois wend,
And leivis thame bair as ony bewch:¹
Ar few for falfett now may fend. 30

The rankest theif of this regioun
Dar pertly compeir in² Seffioun,

¹ Dupl. Text—*thame als bair as the bewch.*

² Ib.—*peir unto the.*

And to the tolbutth fone ascend,
 Syne with¹ the lordis to raik² and roun:
 Ar few for falfet now may fend. 35

[The bifchopis, abbotis of clergy,
 Off the purefolkis ye haif no pety;
 Ye haif moir mynd of ane commend;
 The riches of this realme haif ye:
 Ar few for falfet now may fend.]³ 40

The regentis that this realme fowld gyd,
 For fchame ye may your facis hyd;
 To quhat effect fowld ye pretend
 So flewthfully to latt ouirflyd
 Sic falfett now as ws offend.⁴ 45

Finis.

LXVIII.

[*How fowld I rewill me, or quhat wyifs.*]

HOW fowld I rewill me, or quhat wyifs,
 I wald fum wyifman wald dewyifs; Fol. 66. a.
 I can not leif in no degre,
 Bot fum will my maneris dispyifs.
 Lord God, how fall I governe me? 5

Gif I be galland, lusty and blyth,
 Than will thay fay on me full fwyth,

¹ Dupl. Text—*to*. ² Ib.—*rouk*. ³ This verfe is from the Dupl. Text.

⁴ Dupl. Text—*Ar few for falfett may now fend*.

That owt of mynd yone man is hie,
Or fum hes done him confort kyth.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 10

Gife I be forrowfull and fad,
Than will thay fay that I am mad;
I do bot drowp as I wald die,
Thus will thay fay, baith man and lad.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 15

Gife I be lusty in array,
Than luv I parramouris thay fay,
Or in my hairt is prowde and hie,
Or ellis I haif it fum wrang way.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 20

Gif I be nocht weill als befene,
Than twa and twa fayis thame betwene,
That evill he gydis yone man trewlie,
Lo! be his claithis it may be fene.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 25

Gif I be fene in court our lang,
Than will thay mvrmour thame amang,
My freyndis ar not worth a fle,
That I fa lang but reward gang.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 30

In court rewaird than purches I,
Than haif thay malyce and invy,
And secreitly thay on me lie,
And dois me hinder prevely.
Lord God, how fall I governe me? 35

I wald my gyding war diwyfit;
Gif I spend littill I am despyfit; Fol. 66. b.

Gif I be nobill, gentill and fre,
 A prodigall man I am so pryfit.
 Lord God, how fall I governe me? 40

Now juge thay me baith guid and ill,
 And I may no mans tung hald still;
 To do the best my mynd falbe,
 Latt every man say quhat he will.
 The gracious God mot governe me. 45

Finis quod Dumbar.

LXIX.

[*Foure Mener of Men ar evill to ken.*]

FOURE mener of men ar evill to ken.
 Ane is that riches hes and eifs,
 Gold, siluer, corne, cattell and ky,
 And wald haif pairt fra vthiris by.

Ane vthir is of land and rent 5
 So grit a lord and so potent,
 That he may not it rewill nor gy,
 And yit wald haif fra vthiris by.

The thrid dois eik¹ so dourly drink,
 And aill and wyne within him sink, 10
 Quhill in his wame no rowm be dry,
 And yit wald haif fra vthiris² by.

The last that hes, of nobill blude,
 Ane lusty lady fair and gude,

¹ Dupl. Text omits *eik*. ² Dupl. Text—*ane vthir*.

Boith vertewis, wyifs and womanly, 15
Bot yit wald haif ane vthir by.

In erd no wicht I can perfaif
Of gude fo grit aboundance haif,
Nor in this warld fo welthfull wy,
Bot yit he wald haif vthir by. 20

Bot yit of all this gold and gud,
Or vthir conyie, to conclude,
Quha evir it haif, it is not I;
It gois fra me to vthiris by.

Finis.

LXX.

[*Sumtyme this Warld so steidfast was.*]

SUMTYME this warld so steidfast was and stabill, Fol. 67. a.
That manis word was obligatioun;
And now it is fa fals and diffavable,
That word and deid discordis in conclusioun.
Ar no thing lyk bot turnit vp and down; 5
Is all this warld for greid and wilfulness,
That all is loift for laik of steidfastnes.

Trewith is put down, reffoun is haldin fabill,
Vertew hes nane at hir devotioun,
Petie exylit, and na man meretabill, 10
Throw cuvettyce blind is discretioun.
The warld hes maid ane permvtatioun
Fra richt to wrang, fra reffone to wilfulness,
That all is loift for lak of steidfastnes.

Quhat makis this warld to be so variable 15
 Bot lust, quhilk folk hes but discretioun?
 Among ws now ane man is haldin vnhable,
 Bot gif he can, be sum collusioun,
 Doing his nychtbour wrang or oppressioun.
 Quhat makis this bot wofull wretchitnes, 20
 That all is loift for lak of steidfastnes?

Falsheid that fowld bene abhominable,
 Now is regeing but reformatioun:
 Quha now gifis lergly ar maist diffavable,
 For vycis ar the grund of sustentatioun: 25
 All wit is turnit to cavillatioun,
 Lawtie expellit and all gentilnes,
 That all is loift for lak of steidfastnes.

O prince! desyre for to be honorable,
 Chereifs thy folk and hait extortioun; 30
 Suffer nothing that bene reprovab;le;
 Schaw furth thy fwerd of castigatioun,
 That vertew may rigne within thy regioun;
 Dreid God, do law, luve trewith and richtousnes,
 And bring thy folk agane to steidfastnes. 35

Finis.

LXXI.

[*Fals Titlaris now growis vp full rank.*]

FALS titlaris now growis vp full rank,
 Nocht ympit in the stok of cheretie,

Fol. 67. b.

Howping at thair lord to gett grit thank,
Thay haif no dreid on thair nybouris to lie:
Than fowld ane lord awyfe him weill I fe, 5
Quhen ony taill is brocht to his prefence,
Gif it be groundit in to veretie,
Or he thairto gif haiftely credence.

Ane worthy lord fowld wey ane taill wyflie,
The tailltellar, and quhome of it is tald, 10
Gif it be said for lue or for invy,
And gif the tailisman abyd at it he wald:
Than eftirwart the pairteis fowld be cald
For thair excuse to mak lawfull defence;
Than fowld ane lord the ballance evinly hald, 15
And gif not at the first haiftie credence.

It is no wirschep for ane nobill lord
For the fals tailis to put ane trew man down,
And gevand credence to the first recoird,
He will not heir his excufatioun: 20
The tittillaris fo in his heir can roun,
The innocent may get no awdience;
Ryme as it may, thair is na reffoun
To gif till tailis heftely credence.

Thir teltellaris oft tymes dois grit skaith, 25
And raiffis mortall feid and discrepance,
And makis lordis with thair serwandis wreith,
And baneift be, withowt cryme perchance.
It is the grund of stryfe and all distance,
Moir perrellus than ony pestillence, 30
Ane lord in flatterreris to haif plefance,
Or to gif lyaris heftely credence.

O thow wyfe lord! quhen cumis a flatterrer
The for to pleifs, and hurt the innocent, Fol. 68. a.

Will tell ane taill of thy familiar; 35
 Thow fowld the pairteis call incontinent,
 And sitt down fadly in to jugement,
 And ferche the caufs weill or thow gif sentence;
 Or ellis, heireftir, incais thow may repent,
 That thow to tailis gaif so grit credence. 40

O wicket tung! sawand diffentioun,
 Of fals taillis to tell that will not tyre,
 Moir perrellus than ony fell pufoun,
 The pane of hell thow fall haif to thi hyre.
 Richt swa thay fall, that hes joy or desyre 45
 To gife his eir to heird with patience;
 For of discord it kendillis mony fyre,
 Throwch geving talis heftely credence.

Bakbyttaris to heir it is no bowrd,
 For thay ar excommvnicat in all place; 50
 Thre perfonis severall he flayis with ane wowrd,
 Him felf, the heirar, and the man faiklace:
 Within ane hude he hes ane dowbill face,
 Ane bludy tung vndir a fair pretence.
 I fay no moir, bot God grant lordis grace 55
 To gife to taillis nocht heftely credence.

Finis quod Mr. Robert Henderfone.

LXXII.

[*To dwell in Court, my Freind.*]

TO dwell in court, my freind, gife that thow list,
 For gift of fortoun, invy thow no degre;

Behold and heir, and lat thy tung tak reft,
In mekle speice is pairt of vanitie;
And for no malyce preifs the nevir to lie; 5
Als trubill nevir thy felf, sone, be no tyd,
Vthiris to reiwill, that will not rewlit be:
He rewlis weill that weill him felf can gyd.

Bewar quhome to thy counfale thow discure, Fol. 68. b.
For trewth dwellis nocht ay for that trewth appeiris: 10
Put not thyne honour into aventure;
Ane freind may be thy fo as fortoun steiris:
In cumpany cheifs honorable feiris,
And fra vyle folkis draw the far on fyd;
The Pfalme sayis, Cum sancto sanctus eiris: 15
He rewlis weill that weill him felf can gyd.

Haif pacience thocht thow no lordschip possheid,
For hie vertew may stand in law estait;
Be thow content, of mair thow hes no neid;
And be thow nocht, defyre fall mak debait 20
Evirmoir, till Deth say to the than chakmait:
Thocht all war thyne this warld within fo wyd,
Quha can resist the serpent of dispyt:
He rewlis weill that weill him felf can gyd.

Fle frome the fallowship of sic as ar defamit, 25
And fra all fals tungis fulfild with flattry,
Als fra all schrewis, or ellis thow art eschamit;
Sic art thow callit as is thy cumpany:
Fle perrellus taillis foundit of invy;
With wilfull men, fon, argown thow no tyd, 30
Quhome no reffone may seifs nor pacify:
He rewlis weill that weill him felf can gyd.

And be thow not ane roundar in the nwke,
For, gif thow be, men will hald the suspect:

IN THIS WORLD WE SE SIC VARIANCE.

He makis us to be rich and skorne, nor by luke; 35
 Nor makis us to be firyk the in the seek:
 He makis us to be mortal or coreck
 Nor makis us to be far him self in pryd:
 He makis us to be but profit or effect,
 He makis us to be that weill him self can gyd. 40

And in this wayis many thingis variand, Fol. 69. a.
 With all thy hart treit bifines and cure;
 Hand God thy freind, evir stabill be him stand,
 He will the comfort in all misaventure;
 And be no wayis dispytfull to the peure, 45
 Nor to no man to wrang at ony tyd:
 Quho so dois this, ficker I yow affeure,
 He rewis weill that fa weill him can gyd.

Finis quod Dumbar.

LXXIII.

[In this World we se sic Variance.]

In this world we se sic variance,
 He makis us to be rich and skorne, nor by luke;
 He makis us to be firyk the in the seek:
 He makis us to be mortal or coreck
 Nor makis us to be far him self in pryd:
 He makis us to be but profit or effect,
 He makis us to be that weill him self can gyd. 5

And in this wayis many thingis variand,
 With all thy hart treit bifines and cure;
 Hand God thy freind, evir stabill be him stand,
 He will the comfort in all misaventure;
 And be no wayis dispytfull to the peure,
 Nor to no man to wrang at ony tyd:
 Quho so dois this, ficker I yow affeure,
 He rewis weill that fa weill him can gyd.

Thairfoir, quhen ye ar in felicitie, 10
 Help misterfull, haif petie on thair pane,
 With your pissance, your strenth and all your mane:
 Beir welth wyfly in grit prosperitie,
 For feir ye fall sone in adwerfitie.

Sweirnes and pryd se alwyis that ye fle; 15
 On covettyce sett ye nowayis your ceure;
 Luk avarice fra yow far baneist be.
 Quhat avalis plenty and grit tresseure
 Till him that will in poverty indeure?
 Beir welth wyfly in grit prosperitie, 20
 Foir feir ye fall sone in adwerfitie.

Ire and invy I counsale yow reffuse,
 For with thame thair remanis no vertew; Fol. 69. b.
 And gluttony, alwy for till abvfe,
 With lichery preifs nane to perfew; 25
 The brainchis of all thir see ye eschew:
 Beir welth wyfly in grit prosperitie,
 For dreid ye fall sone in adwerfitie.

Be actyve, wyfe, trew, constant, glaid and fre;
 Tak no suppryis that may your honour pair; 30
 Keip yow fra thift, see that ye nevir lee;
 Oure haistelly se ye speik not am mang repair;
 For to diffend your manheid see ye not spair:
 Beir welth wyfly in grit prosperitie,
 For dreid ye fall sone in adwerfitie. 35

The deiddis of mercy preifs ay to fulfill,
 And daylie your trespas for till amend;
 Ay be content, quhat evir God fendis yow till;
 And ye do this, treft weill God will you fend¹
 Riches ennwche, and hevin als to your end: 40

¹ MS. has *fend*.

Beir welth wyllie in grit prosperitie,
For dreid ye fall fone in aduerfitie.

Finis.

LXXIV.

[*Man of maist Fragilitie.*]

MAN of maist fragilitie,
Full of wo and miserie,
Sen, but dowl, thow mon die,
For Deth the addrefs.
Suche exampill thow ma fie
Off every stait and degre;
This world dissaitfull and fle
Hes no sickernes.

5

To erdly stait or thow haif ee,
To ferve thy Makar luke thow fee,
And, or thow wend to vanitie,
In thy mynd him inpres.
Gife thow will leif in cheretie,
Ay frawart cumpany flee;
With fulis and thow fellow the,
Thy fame fall decrefs.

10

Fol. 70. a.

15

Be not pert in prevetie
To vyce or iniquitie;
For he that thy Juge falbe
Seis thy deidis exprefs.

20

Fra wrangus guid abfent the;
Be not lefull to lie,
For, at the laft, verretie
Is knawin moir and lefs.

In heill or infirmitie, 25
Gife thow in deidly fyn be,
And wat not how fone thow fall die,
Mend the in this caifs.
Quhen thow hes niceffitie,
Call of Chryft mercie 30
For to deliuer the
Off every diftrefs.

Be patient in povertie,
And, in thy maift prosperitie,
Haif ay God befoir thyne ee, 35
And no man opprefs.
And thow haif awtoritie,
To nane do thow crewaltie;
The grit God that fittis hie
Will it anis redrefs. 40

Remember¹ in thy memorie
That the deth thow mon de,
And waits not quhen verrelie,
Or how it fall increfs,
Nor quhair, but fedder, for to fle 45
In ane ftrange far cuntre,
But fude, cleth, or conyie,
Kin, or richefs.

Finis.

¹ MS. has *remember*.

LXXV.

[In Bittirnes of Sawill call vnto Mynd.]

IN bittirnes of sawill call vnto mynd Fol. 70. b.
 Thy yeiris all, and how thou hes thame spend;
 Thou knowis to Chryist thou hes bene richt vnkynd,
 And wilfully thou hes his grace offend.
 With all thy hart enforce the to amend; 5
 Mistrust him not, bot with howp to him call,
 For his mercy exceidis his workis all.

Thy finfull lyf with lang continwance,
 He knowis it weill, thou neidis it not report;
 Mistrust him nocht, put in him effiance; 10
 Vnto his passioun latt evir thy mynd refort:
 His awin promiseis salbe our cheif confort:
 He biddis ws ask, and haif of him we fall,
 For his mercy exceiddis his workis all.

Quhen Adame, be suggestioun of his wyfe, 15
 Diffaut be the diuillis subtilitie,
 Had eit the apill of the tre of lyfe,
 And ws secludit frome the prosperitie
 Of paradyce, our fre felicitie;
 Yit Godis awin Sone come to restoir the fall, 20
 Quhairthrow mercy exceiddis his workis all.

Dauid did mans flawchter and adaultre,
 Nowmerit the pepill; Salamone his sone,
 Als for ane wenchis faik, did ydolatrie;
 Pawle persewid Chryist, and Magdalene was wantone: 25
 Thay askit grace, and thay gat it annone,
 And ar wit God in favour speciall,
 Sa thus his mercy exceidis his workis all.

Gif that thy fynnis war ane thowfand tymis moir,
 As gerfs on grund, or sternis in the fky,
 So grit, fo horribill, and long continwit befoir,
 That nowthir tounge nor pen cowlde specifie;
 Haif ay gud howp, ask and haif thow mercy,
 For all gettis mercy that for mercy fall call,
 Sen his mercy exceiddis his workis all.

30
 Fol. 71. a.

35

Finis.

LXXVI.

[*Moving in Mynd of mony diuerfs Thing.*]

MOVING in mynd of mony diuerfs thing,
 Occurrit to my dull remembrance
 The alteratioun and ferlefull changing
 Off manis estait, quhilk sum folk callis chance,
 Quhilk is not ellis bot Godis awin ordinance,
 Meting all tyme to our lyfe lefs and mair:
 Quhairfoir mak this our daly govirnance,
 To fle all vyce and follow vertew fair.

5

Sevin vertewis ar aganis vycis fevin:
 Aganis he pryd profound humilitie;
 Pryd did deieft fair Lucifar fra hevin,
 Meiknes exaltit our bliffit Ladie hie;
 Aganis fleschely lust is cheftetie;
 Aganis avarice is to be liberall,
 Quhilk caufis ws with God and man to be
 Louvit, the tother had in difpyt with all.

10

15

Aganis invy is fervent cheretie;
 Aganis gluttony is to keip abstinence;

Aganis fweirnes ay bissy for to be;
 Aganis yre to keip patience: 20
 Thus fall we do to grit God none offence,
 Nor to our nyctbour, kepand thir vertewis sevin;
 Syne fall reffaif in our end recompence,
 Eternall lyfe, the endles joy of hevin.

Finis.

LXXVII.

Certane Preceptis of gud Counsale. F

TAK heid and harkin to my taill,
 Ye gentill men, so is my counsale.
 First, in the mornyng, get vp with gud intent;
 To do your God seruice be ye diligent;
 To go to preiching ye do your bissy ceure, 5
 Syne to your sport ye pafs with aventure;
 Bot yit it femis ye weill provydit be,
 Eftir the force of your facultie.
 Haif in your mynd the vaill of your expens; 10
 Treft not in all, to leill men gif creddens;
 Proceid in tyme, for tyme schort terme concludis;
 In fynall rent conforme yow to your guidis.
 Exclud furfatt and spend with discretioun,
 And lue your servand of gud conditioun;
 Lak not your kin, suppois thair wit be rude, 15
 Bot help your freind in to his quarrell guid,
 And to your freind in every neid be kynd;
 Bot schaw not all the secreit of your mynd.
 In lue and aw ye chirreifs weill your wyfe;

Quhen scho is trew, luve ye hir as your lyfe: 20
 Teiche weill your sone, and gif him your counfale;
 Bot hald your dochtir ay in stret benfale.
 Pay the ferwand his fee for his labour,
 And mak ane leill man your executeur.
 Haif gud confort in grit aduerfitie; 25
 Keip patience, and byd till bettir be,
 For God remeid may in a litill space;
 Thairfoir exampill tak of Schir Ewftace.
 Ye lusty lady that lykis to be leill,
 Keip weill your band, and luke with quhome ye deill; 30
 Extoll yow not in to your febill wit,
 Nor be nocht tystit with ane licht promit;
 Nor be not ydill, bot athir wirk or pra,
 And haif in mynd ane leill Theofica.
 Ewir to serve your lord in luve and dreid, 35
 Aboif all thing keip weill your womanheid;
 Grit honour it is to be weill nemmit,
 Ye ar forfarne and anis ye be defamit,
 And to your lord your luveis till allow,
 Quhome to allone at buird and bed ye bow. 40

Fol. 72. a.

Finis.

Follow Preceptis of Medecyne.

LXXVIII.

[*Quha wald thair Bodyis hald in Heill.*]

QUHA wald thair bodyis hald in heill,
 Sowld with thir thingis thre thame deill:

Aboif all thing first to be blyith,
 And lat no dolour in yow kyith;
 Vse mefurable rest with sobir eiting; 5
 Vse biffines but fair sweiting;
 Be nevir crabbit for nokin thing,
 For that will flesche and blwid boith myng;
 For yre is harme to manis heill,
 Baith sawill and lyfe it settis in perreill. 10
 All excels is fa to manis fale,
 Woundis heill and schortis dayis withall;
 Als eftir meit to stand thow leir,
 And dowit drink alwey forbeir;
 Hald not thy scaling our¹ appetyte, 15
 Nor preifs not to degeft our tyte.
 Syne to forbeir thow tak gud keip
 On eftirmonis for to fleip,
 For heidwark, feveris, or frawartnes,
 Of nownis fleip cumis grit sweirnes. 20
 Be war, for ony thing ma be,
 Vpoun thy bak for to lay the;
 It gadderis seiknes in hairt and heid,
 And haiftis the till ane suddane deid.
 Fowr thingis ar generit of the wind 25 Fol. 72. b.
 In man body haldin withind:
 The cramp, hydropica and the colica,
 The magrame it is ane of tha.
 Quha wald tak rest vpoun the nicht,
 The supper fowld be schort and licht; 30
 The stommok hes ane full grit pane,
 Quhen at the supper mekle is tane.
 Quhairfoir, gif thow wald hald thy heill,
 With sobirnes luk that thow deill;
 Nor cit not till thow wit, but weir, 35
 That thy stommok be claingit cleir;

¹This word is not distinct in the MS.

Vnto the tyme that all befoir	
Be weill degeft, thow tak no moir:	
For furfett puttis fer ma to deid	
Nor fwerd or knyf withowt remeid.	40
In yowtheid vfe the to temprance,	
And fo begin the with vfance;	
For confwetude hes full grit ftrenth,	
And haldis the lyf full on lenth;	
And chaingeing of meittis but difcretioun	45
Raifis feiknes in to all feffoun;	
And fuddane changis mifteris grit ceur,	
As vfe is haldin ane vthir nateur.	
Thair it mon be courfably	
And drawin with lift richt fobirly,	50
Syne biffines, with manis hele,	
Is beft with mefeur for to dele,	
For that haldis all kyndly hete	
And femdill mifteris till haif beit.	
Diuerfs meitis togidder brocht	55
To ws att anis accordis nocht;	
For ane man hes bot ane nature,	
And findry meitis ar not feure:	
Bulyeit meit fofteris weill,	
And fryit meit every deill;	60
Roftit meit dryis the blude;	
Salt meit warft of ony fude;	
Fat meit is flewmous and flowand;	
Soure meitis ar not nvriffand.	
It nvreiffis beft that guftis beft,	65
And naturall fleip makis gud degeft.	Fol. 73. a.
Raw frucht thay ar verry noyus,	
Bot hervift frucht is moft dengerus;	
In ver and fomer ye littill eit,	
And wintir wald haif larger meit.	70

In ver and fomer best is to lat blud;
 On thy rycht arme dois most gud;
 At morrowing vfe to came thy heid,
 Bot at evin I the forbeid;
 And oppin thy crop at morrowing, 75
 Cast out flowme, mak vomating;
 Thy puncis wirking schawis, but weir,
 In quhat kin stait thou art heir.
 Preifs oure all thing that thou may
 Fra all excefs to keip the ay; 80
 Sua may thou weill thyn awin lech be,
 And neur gar vthir be focht to the;
 Quhair thyn awin gouernance may hald thyn hele,
 Preifs neur with medicinaris for to dele.

Finis.

LXXIX.

[For Helth of Body couer weill thy Heid.]

FOR helth of body couer weill thy heid;
 Eit nocht raw meit, thou tak gud tent thairto;
 Drink helfum wyne, feid the with licht breid;
 With appetyt ryfe fra thi meit also;
 With aigit wemen fleschlie haif nocht ado; 5
 Vpoun thy sleip thou drink nocht of thy cowp;
 Ga glaid to thy bed and morrow both two,
 And vfe thou neur our lait for to soup.

 And so befall that lechis done the faille,
 Thou tak gud tent till vfe thir thingis thre; 10

Moderall dyet and temperat travail;
Be nocht malitius for non aduerfite;
Meik in truble, glaid in pouerte;
Riche with littill, content with fufficance;
Be ay neir lyk to thyne awin degre; 15
Gif phefick laikis, mak this thy gouernance.

To euery taill gife thow nocht fone credence;
Be nocht to haifte nor yit vengeble;
To poure folk fe that thow do no violence;
Courtafs of langage, in feding meforable; 20
Off findre meitis nocht gredy at the table;
Gentill of langage in prudent dalayance;
To fay the beft fett all way thy plesance.

Haif into hait mouthis that bene double;
Thoill at thy table no detractioun; 25 *Fol. 73. b.*
Efchew as thow may for to be in truble;
Haif fals rownaris at elatioun;
Suffer in to thy houfs no diuifioun,
Quhilk in thy houfs may caufs gret decres
Off all weilfair, prosperite and fufioun, 30
With thy nyctbour to leif in reft and peax.

Be clenely cled according for thyn eftait;
Pafs nocht thy boundis, keip thy promeifs belyfe;
With thre folkis be neuir in debait;
First, with thy bettir bewar that thow nocht ftryfe; 35
Aganis thy phallow no querrell to contryfe;
With thy fubicct to ftryve it wer grit fchame:
Quhairfor I counfale the, in all thy lyfe,
To leif in peax, and win the ane gud name.

Haif fyre at morrow, and cowrd bed at eve, 40
Aganis miftis blak and air of peftilence;

Be tyme at prayeris thow fall the bettir scheve;
 At thy first ryfing do thy God reuerence;
 Wefy the pure with inteir deligence;
 Off all mifterfull haif grit compaffioun, 45
 And God fall fend the grace and influence
 The till increas and thy poffeffioun.

Eftir meit mak nocht lang ane fleip;
 Heid, fute, stomok preferue ay fra cald;
 Be nocht penfywe, off thocht thow tak nocht keip; 50
 Eftir thy rent mantene thy houfhald;
 Suffer in wrang, and in thy rycht be bald;
 Sueir no aithis no man for to begyle;
 In youth be lufly, and fad quhen thow art auld,
 For warldly joy leftis bot ane quhyle. 55

Dyne nocht at morrow befor thyn appetyte,
 Cleir air and walking makis gud degeftioun;
 Betuix meitis drink nocht for fervent delyte,
 Bot thrift or travell gif the occafioun;
 Our falt meit dois grit oppreffion 60
 To feble stomokis that can nocht refrane;
 For thingis contrair to thyne complexioun
 Off gredy throttis the stomokis hes grit pane.

Suffir no furfattis in thy houfs be nycht;
 Be war of rere fupparis and gret excefs, 65
 Off nodding heidis and of candill licht,
 To fleip at morrow in flummering ydilnefs,
 Quhilk of all viciis is the cheif portarefs;
 Woyd all drinking with lymmaris and lechouris,
 And this I fay in terminablis, I gefs, 70 Fol. 74. a
 Off dyce playeris and commoun hafardouris.

Thus, in two thingis, ftandis all the welth
 Of faule and body, quho that it int to keip;

Moderat fud, quhilk to thi faule is helth,
 And all foirfaid dois for him renew, 75
 And cherete in to thi faule is dew.
 Thair is no rafeth cumis of pottingary,
 Off maiftir Antone nor of maifter Hew,
 Till all neidrent richeft betray the.

Finis.

LXXX.

Documenta.

I N grit tribulatioun,	And mekle vexatioun,	
Haif fobir inclinatioun,	And that fall the mend.	
Be pacient in perfone,	With humill deuotioun	
Thow think on the Passioun,	Quhat kyndnes wes kend.	
Be meik but derisioun,	With faythfull effectioun	5
Thow rewill the with reffoun,	With mefure thow spend.	
Fra cankerit corruptioun,	And wicket temptatioun,	
Thy brukle affectioun	Thow dayly defend.	
Thow mak thy confessioun	To Chryft with deuotioun	
To be thi protectioun,	And succour the fend:	10
Syne mak fatisfactioun,	With verrie discretioun,	
To be thi remiffioun,	Quhen thow fall hyne wend.	
Thow Chryft, for thy Passioun,	Grant vs redemptioun,	
Quhilk may be our faluatioun	At our laft end.	
Thow mak supplicatioun	To win the he pardoun,	15
And this my conclusioun	I bring to ane end.	

Finis.

In warld is nocht be natur wrocht that ay mon left,
 Bot, as the mone, all chengis fone this God hes drest.
 Sen nobilnes nor grit riches may nocht tak rest,
 Small thing with eifs, ay God to pleifs, methink it best. 40

Finis.

Remembir, man! on endles hellis vexatioun;
 Fle fra temptatioun thow brukle flesche as glafs;
 Thow art bot afs for all thy dominatioun.
 Leif fornicatioun and mend thy vyle trespafs;
 Think thow mon pafs to thy lang habitatioun; 45
 Wirk for saluatioun, sen borne thairto thow wafs.

Finis.

Remembir, man! that thow hes no thing heir,
 Bot for a tyme, quhilk suddanly ourflydis;
 Dreid God, be blyth, with mesur mak gud cheir;
 Full mony chance in to this warld betydis: 50
 This warld is fals and euir wilbe so;
 Treft nocht thairin, thow mon departe thairfro.

Finis.

Thy begynnyng is bair and bittirnes;
 With wrechitnes wofull away thow wendis;
 The deid certane, the hour vnsickirnes, 55
 The tyme fa schort, approcheing euir the endis:
 Quho hiest clymmis most suddanly discendis;
 Quhat is heirof bot cast on Chryft thy cure,
 And stand content of euery aventur.

Finis.

THIS WARLDIS JOY IS ONLY BOT FANTESY.

This warldis joy is only bot fantesy, 60
 Off quhilk non erdly wicht can be content;
 Quho most hes witt leif suld in it effy;
 Quho moif it taiftis noft fall him repent.
 Quhat vailis all this riches and this rent,
 Sen no man watt quho fall his trefour haue: 65
 Prefome nocht gevin, that God hes done bot lent,
 Within fchort tyme the quhilk he thinkis to craue.

Finis.

Diffait diffauis and falbe diffaut;
 Quha with diffait is diffauable,
 Thocht his diffait be nocht all out perfaut, 70
 To the diffatour diffait is ay returnable.
 Frawd quyt with frawd is guerdoun conveniable;
 And quha with frawd is frawdfully ay fund,
 To the defraudour defraud fall ay redound.

Finis.

Quho wald do weill, he mon begin at weill 75 Fol. 75. a.
 For to do weill, and nocht at wantour will;
 Withouttin weill thow may nocht cum to weill,
 For, wit thow weill, all warldly weill gois will:
 Dreid God, do weill; thow may weill and thow will;
 Seik weill at weill, and vyifs the voundir weill; 80
 Conclud with weill, and thow fall fair full weill.

Finis.

Quho will be gud he may be gud, and gud is gud to hald;
 Quha hes nocht gud he can no gud, ane gud man thus me tald.



It is nocht gud, for ony gud, off gud to be our bald;
 Bot richtous gud, quhair grund is gud, that gud will neur fald. 85
 Throw gud cumis mekle gud, vngud and gud fall fair,
 Bot richteous gud, quhair grund is gud, leftis for euir mair.

Finis.

Befoir the tyme is wisdome to prowyd,
 And luk in tyme be nocht to feik nor borrow;
 Quha takis nocht tyme, bot lattis ay ourislyd 90
 Tyme, fall cum to turn his joy in sorrow;
 Tyme tint this day cumis nocht agane the morrow.
 Spend weill thy tyme quhill thow arte levand heir;
 All tyme is tint fra thow be brocht on bier.

Tyme is rycht schorte and leftis bot a space, 95
 Most lyk the tyme that spreidis into May;
 Wirk weill in tyme to get the tyme of grace,
 To mak thy tyme fructfull vnto thy pay.
 Tyne thow thy tyme, thow fall haif tene and tray;
 Tyme fall the tyne, and kast the in to cair, 100
 With tyme endles, in sorrow lait and air.

Finis.

Remembir riches, remembir pourte,
 Remember deid, remembir prosperite;
 Remember sin, and eik the panis inferne,
 Remembir patience in maist aduersite. 105
 Remembir thy Makar deuotly on thy kne,
 Remembir his Sone, our gratius sterne;
 Remembir thingis dois maist our faull conferne;
 Remembir this warldis fals fragilite,
 Remembir the joy that leftis ay eterne. 110

Finis.

Ewin fo prosperite and riches
 The muder is of vyce and negligence;
 And power also cauffis infolence,
 And honour oft fyis changeis hewis:
 Thair is no moir perrellus pestilence 140
 Nor he estait gevin vnto schrewis.

Finis.

Now quhen ane wreche is sett to he estait,
 Or ane begger brocht to dignite,
 Thair is non fo prowde, pompous and elait,
 Non fo vengeble and full of crewelte, 145
 Woyd of discretioun, mercy and pete;
 For churliche blud feindill dois recure
 To be gentill be way of nature.

Finis.

Bettir it is to suffer fortoun and abyde,
 Than haistely to clym and suddanly to flyde. 150
 Ay the hier that thow art,
 The lawer beir thy hart;
 In welth, or yit prosperite,
 Think ay on deid, I confall the;
 And of the pure thow haif pete, 155
 And leif in lue and cherite.
 He that in welth will tak no heid,
 He fall haif falt in tyme of neid;
 A fouerane bewty our all the laif
 A weil brydillit tung to haif. 160

Finis.

... ..

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be changed.

2. The second step is to set goals. These should be specific, measurable, achievable, relevant, and time-bound.

3. The third step is to develop a plan. This involves identifying the resources needed and the steps to be taken.

4. The fourth step is to implement the plan. This involves putting the plan into action and monitoring progress.

5. The fifth step is to evaluate the results. This involves comparing the actual results with the goals and making adjustments as needed.

• • •

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.

2. Once the problem is identified, the next step is to define the objectives and goals of the project. This helps to clarify what needs to be achieved and provides a clear direction for the team.

3. The third step is to develop a plan or strategy to address the problem. This involves breaking down the problem into smaller, manageable tasks and determining the resources needed to complete each task.

4. The fourth step is to implement the plan. This involves putting the strategy into action and monitoring progress regularly to ensure that the project is on track.

5. Finally, the fifth step is to evaluate the results of the project. This involves assessing the outcomes against the objectives and goals and identifying any areas for improvement or further action.

• • •

and death he can be made to pay
 for out of the hands of the suffering
 That will death give to the living
 But give a sufferer a good death
 But said the one of my friends
 That father's and mother's that show lays
 To say that out for his grain, and
 To say the more he says, he will
 one better in their own son, so
 For so that father's say with the
 To say the friend that says the best
 and say that for us they will

Fine:

He that thy freind has bene ryght lang,
 Suppois sum tyme he do the wrang,
 Condampt him nocht, but always mene,
 For kyndnes that befor has bene.

Finis.

Be kynd to thame that luvand is to the; 185
 Be bone and boufum quhair that thow may gett bute;
 Sett nocht thy hairt bot quhair thy felf ma be;
 Bend nocht thy bow bot quhair that thow may schute;
 Deill nocht with dice, with drinking, nor with diet;
 Preifs nocht to pryd, for that will perisch all; 190
 Be knawin clene ay quhen the Lord will call.

Finis.

Me think thair fuld no taill be trowit,
 Except the tellar wald awowit;
 For ane tratlar I vndirstand,
 Fra he of ane man gett a band, 195
 That he fall nocht discouerit be,
 Than hes he lyking for to le;
 Deme best thairfoir in euery dowl,
 Quhill that the trewth be tryit out.

Finis.

Bruther! be wyfe in to your gouernance, 200
 Gif ye till honour will haif the reddy way;
 Faill nocht to honour be wilfull ignorance,
 Bot luffe with dreid, and serue him nycht and day
 Be perfyte fayth, houp and cherite,
 Or ye fall murn quhen no mendis mak may ye; 205
 He is bot deid but fayth, I dar weill say;
 Quha failis fayth withouttin end fall de.

Finis.

Justice wald haif ane godly prefedent,
 Ane auditor of the complaintis of the pure,

Quhilk daylie fuld minifter jugement 210
 To pure folk cryand at the dure,
 Spendand moir than thair geir is of valour,
 And put abak quhill grit caufs be decydit,
 Syne levand all, for pouerty may nocht bydit.

Finis.

Grit fule is he that puttis in denger 215 Fol. 76. b.
 His lyfe, his honour, for ane thing of nocht;
 Grit fule is he that will nocht glaidlie heir
 Counsale in tyme, quhill it availis ocht;
 Grit fule is he that no thing hes in thocht,
 Bot tyme present, nor eftir quhat may fall, 220
 Nor of the deid hes no memoriall.

Finis.

Sen that reuolt rynnys vpoun rege,
 Latt rege be rewlit with gud rewl and rycht;
 Latt rycht and rellone rancour fa affuage;
 Affuege with science all diſſait and flycht; 225
 Lat flycht ourſlip; fleme falſett to the flicht;
 Latt fle firſt faltis; place nobilnes betuene,
 That nobilnes may, with honour he on hicht,
 Honour the rofs and royell thriffill kene.

Finis.

Quha wilbe riche haif e to honour ay, 230
 For riches followis honour evir mair:
 To honour wifdome is the nerrest way,
 And wifdome to vertew is the verry air,
 And vertew cumis of ſcience and of lair;

And science cumis only of God and grace; 235
Conquest throw gud lyfe, travell and bufinece.

Finis.

LXXXI.

[*O wrechit Man! full of Iniquite.*]

O WRECHIT man! full of iniquite,
Of prowdenche voyd, and to vycis naturall,
To rycht, nor reffoun, thow hes bot littill e;
Nor eftir thy lyfe, quhen wend thow fall,
Bot thow be war, futhly thow will fall, 5
As Lucifer, be errogance of pryd,
Quha owt of hevin to hell law cowth glyd.

Be war with pryd, be war with lichery,
Be war with ire, be war with cuvatyce,
Be war with fueirnes, be war als with invy; 10
Be war with thir, O man! gife thow be wyfe:
Be war alfwa that thow no gluttony vse;
Keip the fra synis that may thy faule offend;
Prent in thy hairt quhiddir thow fall wend.

O man! behald that na tyme thow fall left, 15
Thy dayis ar schort, thy lyfe rycht sone is gone;
Thairfoir, as now, me think it to the best
To haif in mynd thy ending euir in one,
Quhen thow fall wend, and quhair that thow fall won, Fol. 77. a.
And quhat thow art, and quhairof thow art maid; 20
Sua onto hevin thow hald the hieft tred.

Thy pelf, thy prow, thy gold, thy riche array,
 Thy gud, thy geir, thy claithis, nor thy fee
 Spreidis nocht of the in Appryll, nor in May;
 Bot of¹ thi God, hieft in all degre, 25
 Quhill thow art heir puttis thame in thy powfte,
 Spend thow thame weill, thow fall haif hevin to meid,
 Bot do thow nocht, thow fall haif pane but dreid.

Gud is bot lent ane quhyle quhill thow art heir,
 It gois away as calf dois with the wind; 30
 This day ane lord, the morne ane pure begeir,
 Haittit and hairtles, and bair as leife on lind.
 Job wes moft riche, in haly writ we find,
 Yit, or he deit, of riches he had small,
 Bot neurtheles he thankit God of all. 35

O wrechit man! think on now how Deid
 Strenyeis mankynd, and garris him law down bow;
 In warld is none bot he mon thoill his feid;
 Aganis his dynt thow may nocht stand ane pow;
 Quhen euir he lift, futhle he will ye schow 40
 Vnto the grund, thow watt nocht quhen, nor quhair;
 To mak debait thow fall haif no power.

Thocht thow this day be prosperous, haill and feir,
 Perchance the morne Deid fall the feche away;
 Sen thow mon turne in erd on this maneir, 45
 No mervell thocht thow grit murnyng may,
 Quhen thow mon lig in gravell, erd and clay;
 All joy in erd thow fall nocht compt ane peifs,
 Quhen that the ruiftre lyis vpoun thy neifs.

O wrechit man! of deid quhen thow hes mynd, 50
 That thow art blyth grit mervell haif I me,
 And thow wait nocht quhat way away to wend,

Quhen, nor quhair, nor pafs to quhat cuntre;
Sen that thow knawis fro deid thow may nocht fle,
Thow Chryft befeik, that maid both fone and ~~mane~~, 55
That thow may cum and fit in hevnis trone.

Thow joyis no thing of this warldis vane gloir,
Quhilk leftis nocht; it is bot fenyeit thing;
Quha treftis in it fall rew rycht wondir foir
Ane vthir day, and fair his handis wring; 60
It is bruklar than glafs, or yit mefling;
It wefchis away, as fnaw dois with the rane;
The for to help it cumis neur agane.

Trow thow moir in lettres drawin with the yfe,
That thay fall left and euir moir be new, 65 Fol. 77. b.
Than this fals warld, full of diffaitis nyce,
Felyeand away, quhilk neur wes fundin trew;
Fra thow be deid in erd, all myrthis adew;
Thocht thow wer wyis as euir wes Salomon,
Thair is no moir of the fra thow be gone. 70

Thocht thow be wicht, as was Sampfone the force,
Battell to failye, ather in pece or weir;
Or fair as Abfolon, in vifage, or in cors,
Quhilk in this warld had nowther maik nor peir;
Or wyis as Ariftotill in findrye sciences fere; 75
Or Alexander, ane nobill clerk of on;
Thair is no moir of the fra thow be gone.

Nowthir king, nor quene, it fpairis nocht in deid,
Bifchop, nor empriour, nor man that lyfe hes tane:
The joy of erd beiris nowthir frucht, nor feid; 80
It wefchis away, all fchaddow it allane;
It cumis and gangis, and makis fuilis fane,
Quilk treftis weill that it fall leif for euir,
Bot, or thay wit, deid garris thame diffeuir.

Fra thow be gane, quhat arte thow thane latt se, 85
 Bot wirmes meit to lig with thame amang;
 Fra thow be doun and gane of this cuntre,
 Quhat fall awaill vane messis, and evin fang,
 To help thy faule out of thir panis strang?
 Be godly, and just thairfoir, quhill thow art heir; 90
 Gif to the pure to win thair daylie prayeir.

For thow rycht nocht fall haif away with the
 Gold, nor siluer, nor thing that heir is wrocht,
 Bot ane thin scheitt that day that thow falt de;
 For thow no thing in to this warld hes brocht; 95
 Thow cumis pure, with the away hes nocht,
 Bot as thow heir dois nowther lefs nor mair,
 And almoufs deid to keip thy faule fro cair.

Do thow gud deid, thow findis it the befoir
 In almous, prayer, fasting, or ocht ellis; 100
 Do thow nocht heir, thow gettis rycht nocht thair;
 Gif it be trew Chryft in the ewangell tellis,
 Thy merreitis all thow mon win in thir fellis,
 Both lefs and mair, afe this warld or yow gone;
 Fro thow be deid, gudis deidis may thow do none. 105

Sen it is swa, ilk day quhill thow art heir,
 God thow beseik, that deit on the tre,
 The to forgife of all thy synnys feir;
 Off his grit grace to haif mercy on the,
 With humill hait thow bow to him on kne, 110 Fol. 78. a.
 Procuring of him to be thy scheild and speir,
 Thy faule to keip that Sathan nocht it deir.

Finis.

LXXXII.

[*Me mervellis of this grit Confusioun.*]

ME mervellis of this grit confusioun;
 I wald sum cunnand clerk of clergy wald declar'd
 Quhat garris this warld be turnit vpsyd doun.
 Thair is nocht faithfulness fundin in to this erd;
 Now is nocht thre may treftly trow in the ferd; 5
 Welth is away, wit is now wrochtin to wrinkis;
 No feill is fover now, this is a wofull werd;
 The want of wyfemen garris fulis sit on binkis.

As bukis beiris witnes, quhen levit king Saturnus,
 For gudly gouernance the warld was galdin cald; 10
 Non ellis we wat, forfuth, quhithir it turnis,
 The quhilk Octauiane the man riche culd hald;
 Our all wes peax als weill fett as menis hairtis wald,
 Thair ringnit gud rewill, and reafone held thair rinkis;
 Non lykis nobilite, prudens now is thrald, 15
 And want of wyfmen garis fulis sit on binkis.

Aristotill for all his grit moralite,
 Auguftyne or Ambrofs for all thair devyne scripture,
 Quha can placebo and nocht to haif derige,
 With peftik for to pyk, and pcill full bair the pure, 20
 He fall cum in sone, quhen that thay stand at the dure,
 For wardly wonyng sic walkis quhen wyfar winkis;
 Wit takis na wirschip, fa is now the aventure,
 That want of wyfemen garris fulis sit on binkis.

Lord! quhiddir ar exylit all noble curagis, 25
 Lawty, luve, with kyndnes and liberalitie,
 No thing is fundin now stable in no stagis;
 Na degeft counsale availis with moralite;

Peax is away, flemit is all proplexite;
 Prudens and wifdome ar baneift our all brinkis;
 The warldis war may weill feyme weill callit to be,
 Sen want of wyfe men makis fulis fit on binkis. 30

Weir but defenfs, rycht lyis all defolat;
 Rycht and reffone vndir no rufe hafs ony reft;
 Yowth is but reddour, and ege is obftinat;
 Mycht, but mercy, the pure folkis ar all ourpreft:
 Lernit men fuld teche the peple of the beft;
 Thocht lair be littill, yit ferles in thame finkis;
 It may nocht be this warld fall euir thus left,
 That want of wyfemen makis fulis fit on binkis. 40

Quhair is the balme of iuftice, evin equite?
 No mirreit is prefent, nor pvneift is trespafs;
 All leidis now levis lawles at liberte;
 Non rewlis by reffone no moir nor ane afs;
 Gud fayth is flemit, worthin frewollar than glafs;
 Trew luve is loft, and lawty haldis no linkis;
 Our gouernante nocht keipis gud rewl nor compafs,
 For want of wyfmen makis fulis fit on binkis. 45

Now wrang hes warrane, and law is bot wilfulnefs;
 Quha hes the war is worthin on him all the wyte,
 For trewth is trefoun, and faith is fals fekilnefs;
 Gyll is now gyd, and vane luft is alfo delyte;
 Kirk is contempnit, thay compt nocht curfing a myte;
 Grit God is grevit, that me rycht foir forthinkis;
 The caufs of this ony man may fone wit,
 That want of wyfmen garris fulis fit on binkis. 50 55

Luve hes tane leif, and wirfchip hes no vdir wane;
 With paffing pouerty pryd is importable;
 Vyce is bot vertew, wit is with will foir ourgane.
 As lairdis, fo laddis, daly cheftible, 60

But ryme or reffone all is bot heble hable;
 Sic sturtfull ftering in to Godis neifs it stinkis;
 Bot he haif rew all is vnremedable,
 For want of wyfemen makis fulis fit on binkis.

O Lord of lordis! grit gyd and als gournour, 65
 Makar and movar bayth of mair and alfo lefs,
 Quhais power, wifdome, gudnes and he honour
 Is infinit now, falbe, and evir wefs,
 As thy evangell planely dois exprefs;
 All thir faid faltis reforme, as thow beft thinkis, 70
 As it is deformit for pure pety to redrefs,
 That without fulis may wyfemen fit on binkis.

Finis.

LXXXIII.

[*We Lordis hes chofin a Chiftane mervellus.*]

WE lordis hes chofin a chiftane mervellus,
 That left hes ws in grit perplexite,
 And him abfentis, with wylis cautelus,
 Yeiris and dayis mo than two or thre,
 And nocht intendis the land nor peple fe, 5
 Faltis to correct, nor vicis for to chace.
 Our lord gournour, this fedull fend we the:
 In lak of iuftice this realme is schent allace!

Is nane of ws ane vddir fettis by,
 Bot laubouris ay for vthiris diftruftioun; 10
 Quhilk is grit pleffour to our auld innamy,
 And daly cauffis grit diffentioun

WE LORDIS HES CHOSIN A CHIFTANE MERVELLUS.

Amang ws now and als diuifioun,
Quhilk to heir is ane drery cace
To the, our lord and gyd vnder the croun: 15
In lak of iustice this realme is schent allace!

Thy prudent wit we think thow hes abusit,
Absentand the for ony warldly geir;
We yarne thy prefens, bot oft thow hes refusit
Till cum ws till, or yit till merk ws neir, 20
Quhilk is the caufs of thift, slawchter and weir.
Approch in tyme our freindschip to purchase;
Thy leiges leill thy byding byis full deir:
In lak of iustice this realme is schent allace!

Couatyce ringis into the spirituall state, 25
Yarnand banifice the quhilk ar now vacand;
That, but thy prefens, will caufs rycht grit debait, Fol. 79. a.
And contrauerfy to ryfs in to this land;
And thy bidding we treft thay fall ganestand,
Without thow cum and present thame thy face. 30
Addrefs the sone, fulfill thy will and band:
In lak of iustice this realme is schent allace!

Grit wer and wandrecht hes bene ws amang,
Sen thy depairting, and yit approchis mair;
Thy tardatioun cauffis ws to think lang, 35
For of thi cuming we haif rycht grit dispair.
Off gyd and gouirnance we ar all solitair,
Dependand ay vpoun thy stait and grace;
Speid the thairfoir, in dreid we all forfair:
In lak of iustice this realme is schent allace! 40

Finis.

LXXXIV.

[*Thingis in kynd desyris Thingis lyke.*]

THINGIS in kynd desyris thingis lyke,
 Bot discontrair haitis every thing;
 Saif only mankynd can nevir weill lyke,
 Bot gif he haif a licentious leving;
 Fleischly desyre and gestly nvrissing 5
 In till a persone all femyne to be wrocht,
 Watter and fyre togidder in kendling,
 It may weill ryme, bot it accordis nocht.

A man at anis for to ferue lordis tuane,
 The quhilk be baith contrair in opinioun, 10
 To pleifs thame bath and purches nocht disdane,
 Talk with the ane and with the vthir roun,
 Be trew to both without tuich of tressoun,
 Tell him of him the thing that neuir wes wrocht;
 To bring all this to gud conclusioun, 15
 It may weill ryme, bot it accordis nocht.

To haif a gall clippit a gentill dow,
 To be my freind and gevis me fals counsale,
 To brek my heid and fyne put on myn how,
 To be religiouse and formeft in to battell, 20
 To ly in bed and sege ane strang castell,
 To be ane merchand quhair na gud may be bocht,
 To haif a trew wyfe with a wantoun taill,
 It may weill ryme, bot it accordis nocht.

To be of na cunnyng and know the herbis, 25
 To karp langage that nane may vndirstand,
 A fule to haif every wyfe proverbis,
 A fair borne bairne of hir that is barrand,

A tome fchip ay rydand on a rok,
 A mychty bifchop in ane realme of nocht,
 A wantoun hird and a weill rewlit flok,
 It may weill ryme, bot it accordis nocht.

Finis.

LXXXV.

[*All rychtoufs Thing the quhilk dois now proceed.*]

ALL rychtoufs thing the quhilk dois now proceed
 Is crownit lyk vnto an emperefs;
 Law hes defyt guerdoun, and his meid
 Settis hir trewth on hicht as goddefs;
 Gud faith hes flyttin with fraud and dowbilnefs, 5
 And prudence feis all thingis that cumis beforne;
 Following the trace of perfyte ftabilnefs,
 Als evin be lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

Princis of custome mantenis rycht in deid,
 And prelettis levis in clyne perfytnes; 10
 Knichtis luvis, God wat, bot littill falshheid,
 And preiftis hes reffusit all riches;
 All religioun levis in holinefs,
 Thay bene in vertew and full fair vpborne;
 Invy in court can no man fe increfs, 15
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a ramis horne.

Marchandis of louker takis bot littill hede,
 Thair vfury is fetterit with diftrefs;¹
 And for to fpeik alfo of womanhede,
 Bancift frome thame is all new fangilnes, 20

¹ This word may alfo be read *discrefs*, as Lord Hailes has it.

Thay haif left pry'd and takin meiknes,
 Quhois pacience is bot newly watt and schorne;
 Thair tongis hes no tuiching of fcherpnes;
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

Pure men complenis now, bot for no neid; 25
 The riche gevis ay seik almoufs, as I gefs,
 With plenty ay the hungry thay do feid,
 Clethis the nakit in thair wrechitnes,
 And cherite is now a cheif maistres;
 Sklander fra hir toung hes pullit out the thorne; 30
 Discretioun dois all hir lawis exprefs,
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

Out of this land, or ellis God forbede,
 Baneift is fraud, falsheid and fekilnefs;
 Flattery is fled, and that for verry drede; 35
 Both riche and pure hes takin thame to fadnefs;
 Lauboraris wirkis with all thair beffinefs;
 Day nor nycht, nor hour, can be forborne,
 Bot fwynk and fueit to voyd all ydilnefs,
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne. 40

Princis rememberis, and proudly takis hede
 How vertew is of vyce a he goddefs;
 Our faith nocht haltis, we leif evin as our crede
 In wurd and dede as wark beiris witnefs;
 All ipocritis hes left thair frawardnefs; 45
 Thus weidit is the poppill fra the corne,
 And every stait is gouernit, as I gefs,
 Als leill by lyne rycht as a rammis horne.

Finis.

LXXXVI.

[Oft tymes is bettir hald nor len.]

OFT tymes is bettir hald nor len,
 And this is my skill and reffone quhy:
 Full evill to know ar mony men,
 And to be cravit fettis littill by;
 Thay hald the for his innemy
 To craif the thing that thow hes lent;
 Thairfoir, I rid the verrelly,
 Quhome to thow lennis tak rycht gud tent.

5

To mony men it dois grit hurt,
 And oft of freindis it makis fais,
 And baith the pairteis haldis in sturt,
 Quhen that the ane the vthir crauis.
 So wrechitnes a man disfaus,
 With him self he thinkis a pane
 Off thing that he possessioun havis,
 For to restore or gif agane.

10 Fol. 80. b.

15

Thairfoir is bettir hald nor draw;
 Gar nocht thy awin geir stryve with the,
 The perfone bot thow rycht weill know,
 That he rycht treft and sicker be;
 For thow may oft tymes heir and fe
 That mony menis awin thing lennis,
 Quhairthrow he wynnys grit mawgre
 Off thankles men that it miskennis.

20

Thairfoir, me think, is bettir than
 To hald in thy possessioun,
 Nor crave it fra ane vthir man,
 That is of evill conditioun,

25

THE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20535

Gud confcience is all maid blind,
And cheritie is nane to gett;
Leill loif and lawte lyis behind,
And auld kyndnes is quyt foryett.

5

Quhill I had ony thing to spend,
And stuffit weill with warldis wrak,
Amang my freindis I wes weill kend:
Quhen I wes prowde and had a pak,
Thay wald me be the oxstar tak,
And at the he burd I wes fet;
Bot now thay latt me stand abak,
Sen auld kyndnes is quyt foryet.

10 Fol. 81. a.

15

Now I find bot freindis few,
Sen I wes pryfit to be pure;
Thay hald me now bot for a schrew,
To me thay tak bot littill cure;
All that I do is bot iniure:
Thocht I am bair I am nocht bett;
Thay latt me stand bot on the flure,
Sen auld kyndnes is quyt foryet.

20

Suppoifs I mene I am nocht mendit,
Sen I held pairt with pouerte;
Away sen that my pak wes spendit,
Adew all liberalite.
The prowerb now is trew I fe,
Quha may nocht gife will littill gett;
Thairfoir, to fay the varite,
Now auld kyndnes is quyt foryet.

25

30

Thay wald me hals with hude and hatt,
Quhill I wes riche and had anewch;
About me freindis anew I gatt,
Rycht blythlie on me thay lewch:

35

11

12

13

LXXXVIII.

[*I saw ane Rob riche of Hew.*]

I SAW ane rob riche of hew,
 With pretius stanis peirles picht,
 With rubeis reid and saphiris blew
 And dyamantis rycht derly dicht.
 The grund was birnist goldin brycht, 5
 With felidone fett on every fyd;
 Thairin wes writtin this reffone richt,
 "Bad man! for the bettir abyd."

For the bettir, man, thow abyd,
 And for the bettir thy spech thow spend; 10
 To day gife thow wantis in tyd,
 To morne Chryft may the weill amend:
 Quhat evir it be Chryft to the fend,
 Welth or weifair, pouirty or pryd,
 Grunch nocht, and neur thy God offend, 15
 Bot ay, man, for the bettir abyd.

I hard a man fing till ane harp,
 Ane hefty man wantit nevir wo;
 He that can nocht suffir schouris fcharp,
 Nor yit knaw his freind by his fo; 20
 The wyfemen fayis, fene it is fo,
 He that can suffir in hairt and hyd
 Sall haif his asking but moir uo,
 That for the bettir can abyd.

A man that can nocht dout no fchame, 25
 He is nocht wirthy to cum in a gud place;
 Lat nevir thy tung dishonour thy name;
 Be trew and fteidfast in every cace;

Befeik thow Jesu of his grace,
 In all this warld that is so wyd, 30
 That all wicket heftines fra the pafs,
 That thow may for the bettir abyd.

Gif ane evill turne be to the hecht,
 Keip it in mynd and hald the still;
 Ane fulis bolt is sone on flicht; 35
 He that speikis mekle sum pairte mon spill:
 Keip weill thy tung and fay non ill,
 And in gud cumpany luk thow the gyd;
 Lat nevir our mony wit thy will,
 Bot ay, man, for the bettir abyd. 40

A man that will his awin counsale discure,
 How suld ane vthir man it keip?
 Cast the to trewth, in peax indure:
 Fra all evill fallowship I bid the creip.
 Thocht thow be fair se nocht tho weip; 45
 Tak folace in hairt, lat sorrow flyd;
 Ane hefty man falbe drownit in deip,
 Quhen he that suffaris fall weill leif and abyd.

I wist a man in prefone kast, Fol. 82. a.
 And ley thairin sex yeiris or sevin, 50
 Yit he wone furth at the last,
 Mony man meitis at vnset stevin:
 Freindis and fais, Chryft mak yow evin,
 And he that sufferit wondis wyd
 To bring ws to the blifs of he hevin, 55
 Quhair we mot for now and evir abyd.

Finis.

LXXXIX.

[O God! that in Tyme all Thingis did begin.]

O GOD! that in tyme all thingis did begin,
 In tyme thow maid hevin and erd of nocht;
 In tyme thow bocht man and redemit fra sin;
 In tyme fall thow vnmak that thow hes wrocht;
 In tyme ar faif all that thy blud hes bocht: 5
 In tyme, goud Lord, gife ws grace that we may
 In tyme repent for every deid and thocht,
 And tak tyme in tyme, for tyme will away.

Our tyme fall away, and that in schort space:
 Tyme beiris witnefs my faying is trew; 10
 Our foirfaderis had tyme heir in lyk cace,
 And tyme passit with thame as dois with ws now;
 No tyme tareid thame, for thair tyme away drew,
 Bot thay tareit tyme, as we do every day;
 And tyme fall pafs fra ws, God Almichty knawith how: 15
 Tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

How to tak tyme, and how tyme aucht to be spent:
 Tyme is nocht to be comptit that wit dois exercyfs;
 In tyme fall God be his rychtouffnes gif his jugement,
 Thairfoir spend your tyme in vertew and lerne to be wyfs; 20
 Tyme tareis no man; tyme goith as a gyfs;
 Tyme steilith frome ws and will byd at no stey;
 Bewar with tyme, prolong nocht, I tald yow twyfs:
 Tak tyme in tyme, for tyme will away.

In tyme our grit grandschiris our faderis gatt: 25
 Ane tyme thay had and sone thair tyme wes past;
 Ane tyme had our foirfaderis, mark weill that!
 Ane tyme fall we haif and depairt at last:

Thus tyme pertith from tyme and tyme makith haift;
 Tyme will nocht byd, we can nocht tyme delay; 30
 Tyme is incertane quhan deth will ws agaft:
 Tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

In tyme ask God gr̃ace, in tyme tak compaffione;
 In tyme of welth remembir the tyme of wrechit neid;
 In tyme gife lawd to God; in tyme mak God oblaſione; 35
 In tyme faſt and pray, in tyme gife almouſs deid;
 In tyme offir thy harte, for tyme dois ſtill proceid;
 Gif tyme treſt to tyme, tyme fall the betray;
 In tyme luk thow ſpeik, that in tyme thow may ſpeid; Fol. 82. b.
 And tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme fall away. 40

This tyme is ane tyme that nane can reſiſt;
 Tyme is tranſetorious and alſo irrevocable;
 Say quhat ye will, tyme paſſith as him liſt;
 Tyme moſt be tane in tyme conveniable:
 All thing had tyme, my ſaying is nocht reprovable, 45
 For, quhen the tyme cummith, the tyme we moſt obey;
 Byd tyme quho will, the tyme is verry vnſtable:
 Tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

Tak the tyme of glaidnes, forſake the tyme of forrow;
 Latt thyne tyme pas in gudnes, do nocht frome it diſſevir; 50
 Vſe thy tyme the day, as thow ſuld end the morrow,
 And tak tyme, gif thow may, as tyme ſuld leſt evir:
 I mene, in tyme of vertew, thow ſuld thy ſelf endeveir,
 As the tyme of deth wald cum thy body till effray,
 So vſe thy ſelf in beſines, as thow ſuld de nevir; 55
 And tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

Haif thow, in all warldly thingis, tyme in vſage,
 For ane thing done out of tyme is nocht to be commendit;
 Quhair tyme is nocht tane, thrifs perſonis dois vtrage;
 Wordis out of tyme makis mony men offendit: 60

Without tyme may no thing be comprehendit;
Quhair tyme is myfvsit the peple dois decay;
Gife tyme be nocht tane, quhill tyme be extendit,
Tyme is vntrufty and dois fkaill frome the away.

Tyme to be fad, tyme to plesour and sport, 65
Tyme of study, tyme of gud recreatioun,
Tyme to be hevy, and tyme to vse confort,
Tyme of displefour, and tyme of consolatioun:
Thus tyme hes his tyme of diuerfs maner fassoun;
Tyme to eit and drink, and tyme of pastyme and play, 70
Tyme to be leberall, and tyme of delectatioun:
Tak tyme quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

Tyme to travell, and tyme to tak your rest,
Tyme to speik, and tyme to hald your pefe;
Tyme wald be vsit, quhen that tyme is best; 75
Thair is ane¹ tyme to bring, and ane tyme for to cefe;
Tyme quhen it is meit put thy felf in prefe;
Tyme to go or tary, for tyme we can nocht stay;
The man that spendis tyme weill, God fall him increfs:
Tak tyme quhen tyme is, for tyme is away. 80

The fructis takis thair schape also in the tyme of ver;
In tyme of fymmer the flouris be fresch and grene;
In the tyme of hervist, quhen thay thair corne dois fchere;
In the tyme of wintir the north wind waxis kene,
Sa bittir bytting that tyme flouris be nocht sene; 85 ol. 83. a.
The callenderis of tyme do tary quhill froftis thame flay;
That tyme forfaikis na tyme, quhen dame Flora is quene:
Tak ten quhill tyme is, for tyme will away.

Tyme cauffis natur to increfs and multiply,
And tyme dois decres in the best tyme of all; 90
Tyme bringis ane man to grit joy and felicity,
And tyme turnis the warld suddanly as ane ball:

¹ MS. has *na*.

SAY WEILL IS WORTHY THE WORTHY GUD THING.

~~These four~~ growth in age doth us also cail:
~~These four~~ our life to death: of such I say
~~These four~~ grows each with each full naturall: 95
~~These four~~ much tyme is, for tyme will away.

Now tyme draws in, and tyme gets space:
 Now tyme is tyme, est tyme the assail:
 Now is the tyme of mercy and of grace.
 Now tyme of repentance, this tyme show fail bewail: 100
 Now tyme show fail obtene, that tyme show fail nocht prevail:
 Now is the tyme of meilour, this is the tyme of joy,
 Now tyme fail can one end, that tyme fail never fail:
 Now is the tyme that tyme sum lifting all away.

Finis.

XII.

[Say weill is worthy the worthy gud thing.]

SAY weill is worthy the worthy gud thing:
 Off say weill git vertew tois our bring:
 Say weill frome to weill lessens in lettin:
 Say weill is gud, bot to weill is betterin:
 Say weill is witt be man sum leill. 5
 Bot do weill only to God tois apperill.
 Say weill lays godly and tois many pleis.
 Bot do weill tois godly and tois the varid eis.
 Say weill mony into God's word levis.
 Bot for lak of to weill thay it quychly levis. 10
 Bot gif say weill and to weill ver bonit in one frame
 All that ver engottin ver gottin with game:
 Say weill in tenger of deith is carvid.

[This may be read again.]

Do weill is harnafit and winderous bald;	
Quhen say weill for feir dois trymmill and quaik,	15
Do weill falbe jocound and merry maik;	
Say weill is flippir and makis mony wylis,	
Do weill is femely without ony gylis;	
Quhan say weill at sumtyme falbe brocht baiß,	
Do weill dois trivmph in every plaifs;	20
Say weill to fylence sumtyme is bound,	
Do weill is fre in every ground;	
Say weill hes freindis bot heir and thair,	
Bot do weill is welcum every quhair;	
Say weill in hand mony thing dois tak,	25
Bot do weill ane end of thame dois mak;	
Quhen say weill with money quyt doun is kast,	Fol. 83. b.
Do weill is trefty and dois stand fast;	
Say weill him self will sumtyme advance,	
Bot do weill dois nowdir jake nor prance,	30
And doweill dois profite your warld moir,	
Than fayweill dois ane hundreth scoir;	
Say weill in wordis is wonderus trick,	
Bot doweill in deid is nymmill and quyck.	
Lord! quyke and trik togiddir knet,	35
And fo fall thay pyp ane merry confet.	
Say weill mony wilbe thay be fo kynd,	
Bot do weill it ¹ will weill vnto thair freind;	
Mo fayweill than doweill fay yow in deid,	
Bot doweill is moir honest in tyme of neid;	40
Say weill and doweill ar thingis twane,	
Thryfs happy is he quhome in thay do remane.	

Finis.

¹ MS. may be read *is*.

TO GYD THY TUNG IMPRENT THIR THRE.

XC I.

[*To gyd thy Tung imprent thir thre.*]

TO gyd thy tung
Imprent thir thre in thy remmenbrance;
For lyk as the mone chaingis befor the pryme,
Sa farith this warld repleit with wariance:
Off diffolut langage cum mycht grit distance; 5
Quhairfoir, fais Catone to auld and to yung,
The first of all vertewis is to keip weill your tung.

Yit in aventur, gife it so requyre,
That ye fall speik as ye most neidis perkece,
Wyllie obserue sex thingis followand heir: 10
Remembir quhat ye say, and in quhat place,
Of quhome, and to quhome, and in your mynd compace
How ye fall speik, and quhen, taking in gud heid;
For this the wyfeman counfalis yow in deid.

Finis.

XCII.

[*Sustene, abstene, keip weill in your Mynd.*]

SUSTENE, abstene, keip weill in your mynd,
Beir and forbeir, haif evir in remembrance,
For ye fall thairby grit quyetnes fynd.
In all thy lyfe quhat foeuer dois chance,
It is the only thing that may the advance, 5
And mak yow to be estemit verrelly;
Amang all vdir falbe the most happy.

Beir truble and pane, beir fkländer and blame,
 Beir wordis displefand be thai nevir fo four,
 Forbeir in ony ways to vthir do the fame; 10
 Forbeir to revenge, thocht it be in your powir,
 Lat neuir your angir remane with yow an hour;
 Forbere your awin plesfour, beir your nychtbouris misery;
 And ye of all vdir falbe the most happy.

Gife ye be ganefaid fforbeir for ane fessone; 15
 Forbeir to resist quhen ye think to offend;
 Beir vderis ignorance, forbeir your awin reffone,
 Till occasioun be gevin thame yow to amend,
 Than vttir your wifdome as God fall it send; Fol. 84. a.
 Obserue your tymes, and forbeir discretly; 20
 And ye fall of all vthiris be the most happy.

Beir Chryftis croce quhen it is laid on your bak,
 That is to fay, all maner of aduerfate,
 Quhilk, quhen ye in your awin perfone dois laik,
 Help vthir to beir that ourladin be; 25
 Sa fall this world be warifid¹ accordinle;
 And ye of all vthir fall be most happy.

Forbeir rafch jugement quhill the trewth be tryid,
 Forbeir all haiftines, speik wordis of cherite;
 Forbeir extreme pvnifment thocht thow falbe spyid, 30
 To much in all thingis comptit is iniquite;
 Tempir your actis with fustene and abstene;
 Beir and forbeir, and than fall ye trewlie
 Off all leving creaturis be most happie.
 etc.

¹ This word may be read *warifid*.

XCIII.

[*Quhome to fall I complene my Wo.*]

QUHOME to fall I complene my wo,
 And kyth my kairis on or mo?
 I knaw nocht, amang riche nor pure,
 Quha is my freynd, quha is my fo;
 For in this warld may non assure. 5

Lord how fall I my dayis dispone?
 For lang seruice rewarde is none,
 And schort my lyfe may heir indure,
 And lossit is my tyme bygone:
 Into this warld ma none assure. 10

Oft falsett rydis with ane rowt,
 Quhen trewth gois on his fute abowt,
 And lak of spending dois him spur;
 Thus quhat to do I am in dowl:
 In to this warld ma none assure. 15

Nane heir bot riche men hes renoun,
 And bot pure men ar pluckit doun,
 And nane bot just men tholis iniure;
 Sa wit is blindit and reffoun:
 In to this warld ma none assure. 20

Vertew the court hes done dispyifs;
 Ane rebald to renoun dois ryifs,
 And cairlis of nobillis hes the cure,
 And bumbardis brukis the benifyifs:
 Into this warld may none assure. 25

All gèntrice and nobiltie
 Ar passit out of he degre;

On fredome is laid foirfaltour;
In princis is thair no pety;
For in this world may none assure. 30

Is non so armit in to plait
That can fra truble him debait; Fol. 84. b.
May no man lang in welth indure,
For wo that evir lyis at the wait:
Into this world may none assure. 35

Flattry weiris ane furrit gown,
And falsfett with the lord dois roun,
And trewth standis barrit at the dure,
And exul is of the toun:
In to this world may none assure. 40

Fra everilk mowth fair wirdis proceidis;
In every hairt disceptioun breidis;
Fra everylk e gois luke demure,
Bot fra the handis gois few gud deidis:
Into this world may none assure. 45

Toungis now are maid of quhyte quhaill bone,
And hairtis ar maid of hard flynt stone,
And ene of amiable blyth assure,
And handis of adamant laith to dispone:
Into this world may none assure. 50

Yit hairt with hand and body, all
Mon answer Deth, quhen he dois call
To compt befor the iuge future:
Sen all ar deid, or than de fall,
Quha fuld in to this world assure? 55

No thing bot Deth this schortly cravis,
Quhair fortoun evir, as fo, diffavis

With freyndly fmylingis of ane hure,
 Quhais fals behechtis as wind hyne wavis:
 Into this warld may none assure. 60

O! quha fall weild the wrang possessioun,
 Or the gold gatherit with oppressioun,
 Quhen the angell blawis his bugill sture,
 Quhilk vnrestorit helpis no confessioun?
 Into this warld may nane assure. 65

Quhat help is thair in lordschippis fevin,
 Quhen na houfs is bot hell and hevin,
 Palice of licht, or pitt obscure,
 Quhair youlis ar hard with horreble stevin:
 In to this warld may nane assure. 70

Vbi ardentis anime,
 Semper dicentes Ve! Ve!
 Sall cry Allace! that wemen thame bure,
 O quante sunt iste tenebre!
 In to this warld may nane assure. 75

Than quho fall wirk for warldis wrak,
 Quhen flude and fyre fall our it frak,
 And frely fruster seild and fure,
 With tempest kene and hiddoufs crak?
 In to this warld may nane assure. 80

Lord! sen in tyme fa sone to cum
 De terra surrectourus sum, Fol. 85. a.
 Reward me with non erdly cure,
 Tu regni da imperium:
 In to this warld may non assure. 85

Finis quod Dumbar.

XCIV.

*Certane wyifs Sentences drawin furth of the Buik
callit "Morall Philosafie."*

Off Vertew.

VERTEW in all workis is gritly to be prayfed,
As the heid fontane and jowall moift precious;
By vertew ffreindschip and luve is purchafed;
Vertew is a garment moift cumly and curious;
To obtene vertew thairfoir be ftudious; 5
For he that luvis vyce and dois vertew deteft
May weill be compared to a brutell beft.

Wifdome.

Wifdome is the moift hiche and devyne eftait,
The rute of all nobill and lawdable thingis,
The grit gift of God moft fweet and dilicait, 10
The tre of all plesour that in the hairt fpringis,
Quhois deir and denty fruct the tung furth bringis,
And thay that to wifdome thame felvis wald apply
Moift diligently hant wyifs cumpany.

Pacienc.

Patience is a vertew baith nobill and neceffarie, 15
Appertenying to the inward and exterior govirnance;
Patience is a vincquifar of approved iniurie,
A feure rolk of defence aganis all difturbance;
This vertew, thairfoir, to obtene, gife diligent attendance:
Be twa thingis thow falt lerne it to thi comfort in diftres, 20
Anevpricht confcience and constant eftemyng of gudnes.

CERTAIN SAYINGS OF WISE PHILOSOPHERS.

Libanius.

1. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
2. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
3. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
4. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
5. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
6. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
7. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
8. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
9. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
10. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;

Fol. 85. b.

25

XCV.

Some Sayings of wise Philosophers.

Musonius.

1. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
2. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
3. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
4. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
5. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
6. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
7. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
8. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
9. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
10. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;

Plato.

1. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
2. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
3. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
4. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
5. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
6. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
7. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
8. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
9. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
10. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;

5

Plato.

1. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
2. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
3. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
4. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
5. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
6. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
7. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
8. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
9. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;
10. To be a true friend is to be a true enemy;

10

Bot vtterance of trewth is fo fympill and plane,
That it needis na studey to forge nor to fane.

Solon.

To ftryk ane vthir gife that thow pretend,
Think gif he ftryk the thow wald the defend.

Socrates.

The freindis quhome proffeit or lucre encrefs, 15
Quhen substance failis thair freindschip cefs;
Bot freindis that ar cuplid with hairt and with lue,
Nowthir feir nor fortoun nor force may rem[u]ve.

Socrates.

Almes deliuerit to the indigent
Is lyk a medecyne gevin to the impotent; 20
Bot to the vnnedy a man to mak his dele
Is lyk the miniftering of plaifters to the hele.

Plato.

That thing in a realme is wirdey renoun,
Quhilk ryfis vp richt and wrong dingis doun.

Pitagoras.

Bettir it is for a man to be mvte, 25
Than with the ignorant mvche to dispute;
And bettir it is to leive folitary,
Than to enhant mekle cumpany.

Finis.

XCVI.

[*Be gracious Ground and Gate to Sapience.*]

BE gracious ground and gate to sapience,
As sayis Sanct Dauid in his prophecye:
Off God is dredour and intelligence,
Ane verrye way to lyfe eternallie,
Quhilk all of nocht hes maid ws marvelouffie
To his ymage and hevinlye portratour,
Geving ws reafoun, fre will and libertie
To regne abone all carnall creatour.

All thing in erd to mannis nurifing,
 Fyre, the watter, the tre, the bestiall, 10
 The fische in flude, the foul in air fleing,
 Is ordanit be the Lord celestiall;
 Syne finallie, his gloir perpetuall,
 Off quhilk the man fall haif fruitioun,
 Clerelye seand, be his eyne spirituall, 15
 His God by fructuall contemplatioun.

Sen God maid man, and hes him gevin his grace,
Hes ordanit all to his felicitie,
Quhy fuld that man, blunderit in wardlynes,
Misken his God throw vaine prosperitie? **20**
Blyndit be fortoun, fuliche felicitie,
Men trowis thair lyfe falbe perpetuall;
Throw wardlye gloir to God thay haif nane e,
Bound in boundage of bailfull Baliall.

Sen gracious God is ground of all guidnes, 25
Thow michtie, hie, excellent prince preclare!
And king of kingis, lord of all but les,
And hes the figurate to his ymage fare,

Peirles in pryce, in pulchritude preclare,
 Crownit the king owir all this realme to ring, 30
 The to obey hes ordanit les and mair;
 Thow fuld him loue abone all vthir thing.

In God thre thingis scripture dois declare,
 Hie power, fapience and hie bonyte,
 Quhilk thing to everye king ar necessare; 35
 Quho luiffis God, iustice and equite:
 Swerd of honour power did signifie,
 The sceptour fapience, crown hie on thi heid,
 Abone all vthir takynnis, bonyte,
 In thy realme quhair thow fuld iustice leid. 40

The royall rob, so riche of purpure blew,
 Schawis the ane king of iustice instrument,
 Quhilk amang colouris is maist hevinlye hew,
 In signe thow fuld be godlye in entent;
 The lynning quhyte presentis the innocent, 45
 And signefeis of conscience clarite;
 He that thir wantis is insufficient,
 And rycht vnworthie royall king to be.

The schyre of stait betakynnis in deid
 The trune triumphall of the trinitytie; 50
 Thy riall lordis richelye cled in weid,
 Off hevin ministeris dois heir signifie,
 Quhilkis fuld do iustice respondent to the;
 And thow to God fall answer for thame all,
 Becaus he is the king of hevin so hie, 55 Fol. 86. b.
 And in this realme thow king is terrenall.

Quhat is the caus sic truble, sic debait,
 Sic rugrie reif ryngis in this regioun?
 The lordis in youth to leir folye ar sett,
 Swa wantis vertew and eruditioun; 60

The pure than tholis grit oppreffioun;
 The lord for vertew takis volupte,
 No difference puttis betuix reif and reafoun;
 How fould ane blind man colouris eftemie?

Quhat is the caus of the abhominable state 65
 Off kirkmen, and the bitter abusioun?
 The nobilles vertew hes intoxicate,
 And vitious fulis puttis to promotioun;
 Sum man fervis ane blynd effectioun,
 Benefices gevis quhair evir thay vacand be; 70
 It war far best that sculis war cryit down,
 And vertew rebell exilit the cuntre.

Sen vertew is the pretious propyne
 And hevinlye gift of grite God eternall,
 Licht of the faule be purveyaunce devyne, 75
 Cheif capitane in battall spirituell,
 Be quhilk men differris fra brute bestiall,
 Cauis vertew rewill thi ryall regioun,
 Iustice triumphe in pece continuall,
 Or thy realme thole defolatioun. 80

Walk now in tyme and but delay addrefs;
 Haue sum feir of infernall affliction;
 Tak pairt of pane trespaffouris to reprefs;
 Lat nocht thy realme go to perdition;
 With vertewous vyfement counfall gude reafoun; 85
 Cauis profound men of science and prudence;
 Iustice put charp to executioun;
 Off pure ay haifand reuthfull remembrance.

Knaw thow the subiect to the King of glore,
 Ane subiect ay fuld do commandement; 90
 Quhilk do thow nocht, thow fall respond thairfore,
 Vpoun the day of ferefull iust iugement.

Quhair everye mannis werkis and intent
Sall cleirlye kervit be befoir his e;
For word, for werk, for deid and als consent, 95
Befoir grit God thow fall accusit be.

Dreid God, be iust, beiftlye blindnes assuage;
King is bot man and man is ay mortall;
Constant, faythfull, bening without outrage;
Brydill broukilnes; glaid of guid counsall; 100
Ryn nocht but reafoun; hate wordis criminall;
Rewle thow by rycht thy regalle maiestie,
Thy realme beis riche and iustice triumphale,
And eterne God fall evir thy rewar be.

Finis.

XCVII.

[*Be rychtuus Regent and wele exerce thy Cure.*]

BE rychtuus regent and wele exerce thy cure,
Be Christ committit vnto thy regiment;
Be thy defalt thow lat na vyce indure;
Be to thy folk defence ay vigilant; Fol. 87. a.
Be war for tinsale; to keip be diligent; 5
Be rekning rycht thow man gif compt of all;
Be vertewus and vse this document;
Be reddye ay quhen evir the iuge will call.

Aganis Pryde.

Be nocht gevin to wardlie vane plesance
Be pryid blyndit, thow fall repent it foir; 10

Be verne ficker it is not variance
 Be gyltless man and bes come your man
 Be humyrl it must ge how will grace improve
 Be never nor die for best how stirr fail
 Be ready ay paker for the inge will call

15

Agains Idole

Be still to god and to his remme be comie
 Be perfete ofe here is no resting place
 Be blissh a rest in sacrest land a mynde
 Be cleve unlesse the traction in the place
 Be quiet example as ang is how res place
 Be murtherer here for they are principal
 Be chertabill not shall thy test to grace
 Be ready ay paker for the inge will call

20

Agains Idole

Be patient paker here is none to re
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will
 Be ready with that is unless thy will

25

30

Agains Idole

Be was with that, never rest to the end;
 Be weill occupy, lest no quid werk vndone;
 Be nocht sleuthfull, but weill thi tyme expend;
 Be ay devote to him that sittis abone;

35

Be reddye ay to win the hevinlye throne,
Be Adam forfalt by fyn originall,
Be him offendit, amend it I rede fone;
Be reddye ay quhen evir the iuge will call.

Aganis Auarice.

Be nevir inclynit to wretchit awarice, 40
Be foull defyre the pepill to oppres;
Be liberall; ay abhore with everye vyce;
Be iust to pure, thy fame fall weill increas;
Be reuthfull ay quhair thow feis grit distres;
Be lytill proude of guidis temporall; 45
Be all guid deid proceid and nocht decres;
Be reddye ay quhen evir the iuge will call.

Aganis Licherye.

Be nocht inclynd to fleschlic foull delyte,
Be sensuall lust thi filly faule to fla;
Be temperans refrane thy appetyte; 50
Be chaste of lyfe, our sett thy mortall fa;
Bethink the als of dreidfull domifda,
Befoir the warld quhair suffer schame thay fall,
Be moment fyn to win eternall wa;
Be reddye ay quhen evir the iuge will call. 55

Aganis Gluttonye.

Fol. 87. b.

Be mesoure ay thy daylie fude thow tak,
Be honeft dyett thy croce to modesye;
Be countenance thy custum vse to mak
Be clene fude leif, exerce no gluttonye;

Be rewlit thus, heir is bot fantafye; 60
 Be ferme to him and constant as ane wall;
 Be thow be deid, but pleid may magnefye
 Thy faull in blis quhen evir he lift to call.

Finis. Contra septem Peccata mortalia.

XCVIII.

[*Be Gouvernour baith guid and grations.*]

BE gouvernour baith guid and grations;
 Be leill and luifand to thy liegis all;
 Be large of fredome and no thing defyrus;
 Be iust to pure for ony thing may fall;
 Be ferme of faith and constant as ane wall; 5
 Be reddye evir to stanche evill and discord;
 Be cheretabill and fickerlye thow fall
 Be bowfum ay to knaw thy God and Lord.

Be nocht to proud of wardlie guidis heir,
 Be weill be thocht thai will remane na tyde; 10
 Be ficker als that thow man die but weir;
 Be war thairwith the tyme will no man byde;
 Be vertewus and sett all vyce on fyde;
 Be patient, lawlie and misericord;
 Be rewlit so quhair evir thow go or byde; 15
 Be bowfum ay to knaw thy God and Lord.

Be weill awyfit of quhome thow counsale tais;
 Be fever of thame that thai be leill and trew;
 Be think the als quhidder thai be freindis or fais
 Be to thy faull, thair sawis or thow perfew; 20

Be nevir our haiftye to wirk and fyne to rew;
 Be nocht thair freind that makis the fals record;
 Be reddye evir all guid workis to renew;
 Be bowfum ay to know thy God and Lord.

Be traift and conquese thy awin heretage, 25
 Be ennemyes of auld now occupyit
 Be strenth and force; thow sobir thai man fwage
 Be law of God, thair may no man denyid;
 Be nocht as lantern in mirknes vnspyit;
 Be thow in rycht thi landis fuld be restford; 30
 Be wirfchop so thy name beis magnefeit;
 Be bowfum ay to know thy God and Lord.

Be to rebellis strong as lyoun eik;
 Be ferce to follow thame quhair evir thai [are] found;
 Be to thy liege men bayth soft and meik, 35
 Be thair succour and help thame haill and found;
 Be know thy cure and caus quhy thow was cround;
 Be befye evir that iustice be nocht smord;
 Be blyith in hart; thir wordis oft expound,
 Be bowfum ay to know thy God and Lord. 40

Finis. Quod Henrye Stewart.

XCIX.

[*This hindir Nycht, neir by the Hour of Nynce.*]

THIS hindir nycht, neir by the hour of nyne,
 To bed I went as is my consuetud;
 I fanyt me and sone I slepit fyne,
 And, as I thocht, ane lady be my stud,

Fol. 88. a.

Plefand, but peir of port and pulcritud, 5
 With cristall corporis translucent as a glafs,
 Of alkin clething nakit and denud,
 Bair, vnabulyeit, as scho borne wafs.

Hir body bair wes bricht as beriall,
 And thruch the samyn, as semit to my sight, 10
 I mycht weill reffones on the wall,
 Als weill as mony lampis had bene licht.
 I saw scho wes so wondirfull a wicht,
 I askit of hir name for cherite;
 Debonerly scho answerit me that bricht, 15
 And said, "Thay call me lady Varite,

"Quhilk fra thir bowndis lang hes beneift bene,
 Nor heir mycht haif no rest nor residence;
 Quhairthrow my freindis ar confundit clene 20
 Off the fell falsheid throw thy offence.
 Thy self is ane that oft in myne absence
 Hes tholit pane, becaus thow tuk my pairte;
 Bot I fall mak the rychtous recompence,
 Quhen fals folk fall forthink it at thair hairte."

And quhen that I perfaut in to plane 25
 Dame Verite my prefens appeir,
 I saluft hir as lady fouerane,
 And hir besocht, in maist hummill maneir,
 This caus obscure to mak vnto me cleir;
 "Quhen fall the kyth the cuntre of Scotland, 30
 In peax and rest and plenty perfeueir,
 With sic ordour as vvis in vthir land? "

Than said this bird of beuty maist benigne,
 "Sone, thow fall haif solutioun sufficient,
 Quhen thir bairnis ar baneift fra your king, 35
 Fro counsale, sessioun and parliament,

Off quhome the names schortly subbequent
I fall declair dewly with diligence,
Or I departe furth of this place present,
And thow thairto gife thy audience. 40

Firft wilfull wrang in ane widdy mon waif,
And hid hatreit be hangeit by the heid,
And yung counfale that dois yow all diffaif,
And fingular proffeit ftolling of the fteid;
Diffimvlance that dois your lawis leid; 45
Flattery and faltheid that your fame hes fylit,
And ignorance be put to beg thair breid,
And all thair kin furth of the court exylit.

Than treffone mon be tronit to ane tre,
And murthour merkit for his grit mifcheif, 50
And the foull feid that ye call fymone
Mon planely be depyvit without repreif;
Quhill this be done ye fall haif no releif,
Bot fchamefull flawtir, derth and indigens; Fol. 88. b.
And tak this for thy anfwer in to breif, 55
Quhilk, I the pray, prefent vnto thy prence.

For all this fort with fchame mon be exylit,
Or than demanit as I haif deuyfit,
And vthir perfonis in to thair placis ftylit,
The quhilk, fen Flowdoun feild, hes bene difpyfit 60
In this cuntre and in all vthiris pryfit;
Quhois names I fall caufs the for to knaw,
That thow may fleip thairwith and be awyfit,
Syne bayth the fortis to thy fouerane fchaw.

Firft iuftice, prudens, foris and temperans, 65
With commounweill and auld experience,
Concord, correftioun, cunnyng and conftans,
Lufe, lawty, fciencie and obedience,

Gud confcience, trewth and intelligence,
 Mercy, mesour, fayth, houp and cherite, 70
 Thir in his court mon mak residence,
 Or ye gett plenty and prosperite.

This being faid, this lady lumynofs
 Fra my prefens hir persoun did depairt,
 And I awaikit and suddanly vproifs, 75
 Syne tuk my pen and put all in report,
 As ye haif hard; thairfoir, I yow exhort,
 My fouerane lord, vnto this taile attend,
 And yow to serue seik suddanly this fort,
 Sen verite this counsale to yow fend. 80

And lat thir falsy folk that scho refusit
 Be flemit fra thair infilicite,
 For ye with thame to lang hes bene abusit,
 And your peple put to penurite.
 Schaip sum remeid for Godis deite, 85
 And lat no moir the weid ourga the corne;
 Do ye nocht sa, ye fall accusit be
 Afoir the King that wore the croun of thorne.

Finis.

C.

[*Precellend Prince! havand Prerogatyue.*]

PRECELLEND prince! havand prerogatyue
 As rowy royall in this regioun to ring,
 I the befeik aganis thy lust to stryue,
 And loufe thy God aboif all ~~maner of thing~~;

And him imploir, now in thy yeiris ying, 5
To grant the grace thy folk to defend,
Quhilk he hes gevin the in gouerning,
In peax and honour to thy lyvis end.

And fen tho standis in fo tendir aige,
That natur to the yit wofdome denyis, 10
Thairfoir submit the to thy counfale feige,
And in all wayfs wirk as thay devyis: Fol. 89. a.
Bot ovir all thing keip the fra cuvatyis,
To princely honour gife thow wald pretend;
Be liberall, than fall thy fame vpryis, 15
And wyn the honour to thy lyvis end.

It that thow gevis deliuer quhen thow hechtis,
And suffir nocht thy hand thy hecht delay,
For than thy hecht and thy deliuerance fechtis;
Far bettir war thy hecht had biddin away. 20
He aw me nocht that sayis me schortly nay,
Bot he that hechtis and cauffis me attend,
Syne gevis me nocht, I may him repute ay
Ane vntrew dettour to my lyvis end.

Bettir is gut in feit nor cramp in handis: 25
The falt of feit with horfs thow may support;
Bot, quhen thyn handis ar bundin in with bandis,
Na furrigiane may cure thame nor confort;
Bot thow thame oppin, payntit as a port,
And frely gife sic gudis as God the fend; 30
Than may thay mend within ane fessone schort,
And win the honour to thi lyvis end.

Gif every man eftir his faculty,
And with discretioun thow dispone thy geir;
Gife nocht to fulis and cunnyng men ourfe, 35
Thocht fulis roun and flatter in thyne eir;

Gife nocht to thame that dois thy fawis fueir;
 Gife to thame that ar trew and constant kend,
 Than our all quhair thay fall thy fame furth beir,
 And win the honour to thy lyvis end. 40

Sen thou art heid, thy leges memberis all,
 Gevin be God to thy governance,
 Luke that thou rewill the rute originall,
 Thatt in thy falt no member mak vtheris grevance.
 For quha can nocht him self gyd nor awance, 45
 Quhy fuld ane provynce do on him depend,
 To gyd him self that hes na purveance,
 With peax and honour to thy lyvis end?

Dreid God; do counfale; off thy leiges leill
 Rewaird gud deid; puneifs all wrang and vice; 50
 Se¹ that thy faw be sicker as thy feill;
 Fleme frawd and be defender of justyce;
 Honour all tyme thy noble genetryce;
 Obey the kirk; gif thou dois mifs amend;
 Sa fall thou win ane place in paradyce, 55
 And mak in erd ane honourable end.

Finis quod W. Stewart.

CI.

[*Suppoiss I war in Court most he.*]

SUPPOISS I war in court most he,
 Tresting my stait wer evir sure,
 Tresting my felicite
 Mycht wex and wrang all creature,

¹ MS. has *The*.

Trefting in my nobilite,
Trefting my will fuld evir indure,
Syne lukis nocht to equite,
Bot thame defend that dois iniure;
Than war my wit blind and obscure,
To haif fa prydfull ane confate;
Althocht I had the realme in cure,
I mycht haif truble in myne eftate.

5 Fol. 89. b.

10

In witnessing of lordis befoir,
Than quhen in court thair fortoun rang,
Thame felf to landis thay wald reftoir,
Offices, takkis and caftellis strang;
Ilk man obeyand thair vane gloir,
Be fark manrent with thame to gang;
Trefting to ftand for evirmoir,
Thay dreid nocht God for to do wrang;
Sum burn, fum heid, fum hang,
Sum to deid put with fals diffait;
And all this yit induris nocht lang,
Bot thai wer wext in thair eftait.

15

20

God grant your myndis to be fet,
Ye lordis that hes the king in ftair!
That pure and riche may iuftice get,
And quha ar vext that ye thame heir;
Bot, and with wrang ye intromet,
Chryft is of mycht als mekle this yeir,
As he befoir, pryd to ourfet;
For he is Lord haif ye no weir.
Thairfoir do rycht and perfeueir,
For vthir hes bene als fortunate
As ye, and ftud with kingis als neir,
Yit tint thair landis for falfate.

25

30

35

Finis.

THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE

THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE

THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE

THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE
THE LITTLE BOOK OF THE

THE

1 On the margin is written "The Little Book of the"

2 The Little Book of the



CIII.

*Ane New Yeir Gift to the Quene Mary, quhen
scho come first Hame, 1562.*

WELCUM, illustrat ladye and oure quene!
Welcum, oure lyone with the floure delyce!
Welcum, oure thrissill with the Lorane grene!
Welcum, our rubent rois vpoun the ryce!
Welcum, oure jem and joyfull genetryce! 5
Welcum, oure beill of Albion to beir!
Welcum, oure plefand princes maift of pryce!
God gif the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

This guid new yeir we hoip, with grace of God,
Salbe of peax, tranquillitie and rest; 10
This yeir fall rycht and reffone rewle the rod,
Quhilk fa lang seasoun hes bene soir supprest;
This yeir ferme fayth fall frelie be confest,
And all erronius questionis put areir;
To lauboure that this lyfe amang ws left, 15
God gife the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Heirfore addres the dewlie to decoir
And rewle thy regne with hie magnificence;
Begin at God to gar sett furth his gloir,
And of his gospell gett experience; 20
Caus his trew kirk be had in reuerence,
So fall thy name and fame spred far and neir;
Now, this thy dett to do with diligence
God gif the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Found on the first four vertewus cardinall, 25
On wifdome, iustice, force and temperans;
Applaud to prudent men, and principall
Off virtewus lyfe, thy wirschep till avance;

Waye iustice, equale without discrepance;
 Strenth thy estait with steidfastnes to steir; 30
 To temper tyme with trew continuance
 God gife the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Cast thy conslate, be counsle of the sage,
 And cleif to Christ hes kepit the in cure,
 Attingent now to twentye yeir of aige, 35
 Preservand the fra all misaventure.
 Wald thou be servit, and thy cuntre sure,
 Still on the commoun weill haif e and eir;
 Preis ay to be protectrix of the pure,
 So God fall gyde thy grace this gude new yeir. 40

Gar stanche all stryiff and stabill thy estaitis
 In constance, concord, cherite and lufe;
 Be bissie now to banisch all debatis
 Betuix kirkmen and temporall men dois muse; Fol. 90. b.
 The pulling down of policie reprufe, 45
 And lat perverfit prelettis leif perqueir;
 To do the best besekand God above
 To gife the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Att croce gar cry, be oppin proclamatioun,
 Vndir grit panis, that nothir he nor scho 50
 Off halye writ haif ony disputatioun,
 Bot letterit men or lernit clerkis thairto;
 For lymmer lawdis and litle lassis lo
 Will argunn bayth with bischop, preist and freir;
 To dantoun this thou hes aneuch to do, 55
 God gife the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Bot wyte the wickit pastouris wald nocht mend
 Thair vitious leving all the warld prescryvis;
 Thai tuke na tent thair traik fould turne till end,
 Thai wer sa proud in thair prerogatyvis; 60

For wantonnes thay wald nocht wed na wyvis,
Nor yit leif chaste, bot chop and change thair cheir;
Now, to reforme thair fylthy licherous lyvis,
God gife the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Thai brocht thair bastardis, with the fkrufe thai fkraip, 65
To blande thair blude with barrownis be ambitioun;
Thai purchest pithles pardonis fra the Paip,
To caus fond folis confyde he hes fruitioun,
As God, to gif for fynnis full remissioun,
And faulis to faif frome suffering sorowis feir; 70
To fett afyde sic fortis of superstitioun
God gife the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Thai loft baith benefice and pentioun that mareit,
And quha eit flesch on Frydayis was fyrefangit;
It maid na mis quhat madinnis thai miscareit 75
On fasting dayis, thai wer nocht brint nor hangit;
Licence for luchrie fra thair lord belangit
To gif indulgence as the devill did leir;
To mend that e menye hes samonye mangit
God gif the grace aganis this guide new yeir. 80

Thai lute thy liegis pray to stokkis and stanes
And paintit paiparis, wattis nocht quhat thai meine;
Thai bad thame bek and bynge at deid mennis banes,
Offer on kneis to kis, fyne faif thair kin;
Pilgrimes and palmaris pafst with thame betuene 85
Sanct Blais, Sanct Boit, blait bodeis ein to bleir;
Now, to forbid this grit abuse hes bene,
God gife the grace aganis this guid new yeir.

Thai tyrit God with tryfillis, tvme trentalis,
And daifit him with daylie dargeis, 90
With owklie abitis to augment thair rentalis,
Mantand mort mvmlingis, mixt with monye leis:

THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK

THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK

THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK

THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK

THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK
THE FIRST PART OF THE FIRST BOOK

For him ar bene ar fermonis bene in more.
Singand Sanct Davidis plaiter on their more.
ed ar bot biolitis fairing full their beile.
and nyctibouris: ~~nyctibouris~~ in twine.

Ruging and raifand vp kirk rentis lyke ruikis; 125
 As werrie wafpis aganis Goddis word makis weir;
 Sic Christianis to kis with Chauceris kuikis
 God gife the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Dewtie and dettis ar drevin be dowbilnes;
 Auld folkis ar flemit fra yung fayth professouris; 130
 The grittest ay the grediar, I ges,
 To plant quhair preiftis and perfonis wer possessouris;
 Teindis ar vptane be testament transgressouris;
 Credence is past, off promeis thocht thai sweir;
 To punifch papiftis and reproche oppressouris 135
 God gif the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Pure folk ar famift with thir fassionis new,
 Thai faill for falt that had befor at fouth;
 Leill labouraris lamentis, and tennentis trew,
 That thai ar hurt and hareit north and fouth; 140
 The heidifmen hes cor mundum in thair mouth,
 Bot nevir with mynd to gif the man his meir;
 To quenche thir quent calamiteis fo cowth
 God gife the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Protestandis takis the freiris auld antetewme, 145
 Reddie reffauaris, bot to rander nocht;
 So lairdis vpliftis mennis leifing our thy rewme,
 And ar rycht crabit quhen thai crave thame ocht;
 Be thai vnpayit, thy pursevandis ar focht Fol. 91. b.
 To pund pure communis corne and cattell keir; 150
 To wify all thir wrangus workis ar wrocht
 God gife the grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Paull biddis nocht deill with thingis idolatheit,
 Nor quhair hypocrafie hes bene committit;
 Bot kirk mennis curfit substance semis sweit 155
 Till laud men, with that leud burd lyme ar byttit¹;

¹ Lord Hailes and Dr. David Laing read *hyttit*.

Giff thou perfave sum senyeour it hes smittit,
 Solist thame softlie nocht to perseveir;
 Hurt nocht thair honour, thocht thy hienes wittit,
 Bot gratioullie forgife thame this gude yeir. 160

Foirgifanis grant with glaidnes and gude will
 Gratis till all into your parliament;
 Syne stabill statutis, steidfast to stand still,
 That barrone, clerk and burges be content:
 Thy nobillis, erlis and lordis consequent, 165
 Treit tendir, to obtene thair hartis inteir,
 That thai may ferve and be obedient
 Vnto thy grace aganis this gude new yeir.

Sen fo thou sittis in faitt superlatywe,
 Caus everye stait to thair vocation go, 170
 Scolaftik men the scriptouris to descrywe,
 And maieistratis to vse the swerd also,
 Merchandis to trafique and travell to and fro,
 Mechanikis wirk, husbandis to saw and scheir;
 So falbe welth and weilsaire without wo, 175
 Be grace of God, aganis this guid new yeir.

Latt all thy realme be now in reddines
 With coistlie clething to decoir thy cors;
 Yung gentilmen for dansing thame addres,
 With courtlie ladyes cuplit in consors; 180
 Frak ferce gallandis for seild gemmis enfors,
 Enarmit knychtis at listis with scheild and speir
 To fecht in barrowis bayth on fute and hors,
 Agane thy grace gett ane guid man this yeir.

This yeir falbe imbaffattis heir belyffe, 185
 For mariage, frome princes, dukis and kingis;
 This yeir, within thy regioun, fall aryfe
 Rowtis of the rankest that in Europ ringis;

This yeir bayth blythnes and abundance bringis,
Naveis of schippis outthrocht the fea to sneir 190
With riches, raymentis and all royall thingis,
Agane thy grace get ane gude man this yeir.

Giffe sawis be futh to schaw thy celsitude,
Quhat berne fould bruke all Bretane be the fee?
The prophecie expresseis dois conclude 195
The Frensch wyfe of the Brucis blude suld be;
Thow art be lyne fra him the nynte degree,
And wes king Frances pairty maik and peir;
So, be difcence, the fame fowld spring of the,
By grace of God, agane this gude new yeir. 200

Schortlie to conclud, on Chrifc caft thy confort,
And chereis thame that thow hes vnder charge;
Suppone maift fure he fall the fend support, Fol. 92. a.
And len the lustie liberos at large;
Beleif that Lord may harbary fo thy bairge 205
To mak braid Britane blyth as bird on breir,
And the extoll, with his triumphand targe,
Wiictoriuflie agane this guid new yeir.

L'envoy.

Prudent, maift gent, tak tent, and prent the wordis
Intill this bill; with will, thame still to face, 210
Quhilkis ar nocht skar to bar on far fra bawrdis,
Bot leale, but feale, may haell, avael thy grace;
Sen lo! thow fcho this to now do hes place,
Refais, fwaif and haif, ingraif it heir;
This now, for prow; that yow, fweit dow, may brace 215
Lang space with grace, solace and peace, this yeir.

Lectori.

Fresch, fulgent, flurist, fragrant flour formois,
 Lantern to lufe of ladeis lamp and lot,
 Cherie maist chaist, cheif charbucle and chois, 220
 Smaill sweit smaragde, smelling bot smit of smot,
 Noblest natour, nurice to nurtour not,
 This dull indyte, dulce, dowble, dasy deir;
 Send be thy sempill servand Sanderris Scott,¹
 Greting grit God to grant thy grace gude yeir.

Finis.

CIV.

[The richt Fontane of hailfull Sapience.]

THE richt fontane of hailfull sapience
 Wyfe Salamone in his prowerbis previs;
 Ane potent prince of superne excellence,
 Off iustice homege is quhair euir he beis;
 In the quhilk homoge ilk man hes maner feis, 5
 Conformyng thame vnto his gyding all;
 Is faid in storeis of antiquiteis
 The heid the membiris followis grit and small.

Be he of vertew and eruditioun,
 Full of prudens and magnanimitie, 10
 Inclynit haill to iustice and resfoun,
 Ilk man will preifs quha can most vertewis be;

¹ On the margin, in another hand, *Alzer. Sent.*

Be he effeminat, gevin to volupte,
 Quhilk is a pestilens rycht contagious
 In to a prince of grit nobilite, 15
 His subiectis all beis wyle and vicius.

Sen sa it is, rycht potent prince preclair,
 Of this haill realme the weilfair is in the;
 Thow art so neidfull and so necessair
 That it out the can nocht rewlit be; 20
 Arme the with vertew, proudens and reffone all thre,
 Defend thy realme, be reddy at all houris
 To ryd, to rin, that wickit men puneift be,
 As befoir did thi noble progenitouris.

Luve thy God attour all erdly thing, 25 Fol. 92. b.
 Quhilk hes the maid a plesand creature;
 Abuf all vthiris hes ordanit the to ring
 In to this realme, as king of grit honour;
 Nothing defalkis thow fuld haif be natour;
 Pleifs thow him nocht, quhilk putis the in fait so he 30
 As equall iuge both to rich and pure,
 Befoir grit God thow fall accusid be.

All morall vertew ar neidfull in to a king;
 Fortitud but prudens is verry turrany;
 Prudens but iustice is reput for no thing; 35
 Justice but temperance is bot crudelite;
 Temperans is nocht bot liberalite.
 Amang all vertew iustice is lawreat,
 And prince of iustice the verry image fuld be,
 The quhilk but vertew is blind and obsecat. 40

Ane ryell prince, that all hes vndir cure,
 First fuld confiddir quhay iust is and prudent;
 Quha of ingyne, quha can him do plesure;
 Quhay of knowlege, and quhay is ignorant;

In hering wyfmen men gettis fapience,
Without the quhilk is no ftabilite,
Thairfoir in tyme thow get intelligence,
Or ellis thy wifdome fall in feiking be. 80

Eftir thi meit, of instrumentis muificall
Thow fuld be fed with plesand armony,
Quhilk is exercitioun moft regall;
Lichtis the mynd plesand to heir and fe
Attour all thing in mufik cunnand be; 85
Quhilk ornat Homeir, decoir of difcepling,
Ane kendill of curage, off rankour inneme,
Mufik callit wirthy for ony king.

Dreid God; be iuft and ferme in cherite;
Vile luft refrene; constant but variance; 90
Faythfull but fictioun; full of benignite;
Plane in thy wordis; vfe no diffimulance;
Patient; prudent; vfe all magnificence;
Gyd thow with counfale thy ryall maieftie;
Off warldly gudis fall thow haif haboundance, 95
And gratius God fall ay thy gyder be.

Finis quod Mr. Alexr. Kid.

CV.

[*Jefu Chryft that deit on Tre!*]

JESU Chryft that deit on trel
Send ws thy grace doun frome the hevin;
As thow was borne of a virgin fre,
Keip ws fra deidly fynnis fevin.

2 K

We ar ay wauerand od and evin; 5
 Suddanly flane with speir and scheild,
 We haif no man the law to nevin;
 Allace! our king is nocht of eild.

Lord God eternall and fader most deir!
 That maid this warld and ws of nocht, 10
 Ye heir the prayer of the pure,
 That fittis and fichis with sorrow socht.
 The leill men, that for thair levingis wrocht,
 Ar ranfonit rudly euery deill,
 Tane and prefont, flane and brocht, 15
 For faik our king is nocht of eild.

We haif no man to pleny to bot yow,
 For it wes thow that coft ws deir;
 Thay leif ws nowdir cow nor yow,
 Stirk nor staig, horls nor meir. 20
 The lordis will nocht our complaint heir;
 Our barnis lyis nakit on the feild;
 The commonis makis ane hiddous beir,
 Becaus our king is nocht of eild.

I call that counfall nocht worth a prene, 25
 That to thair kinryk makis no correctioun;
 Thocht we ws help, it is no wene,
 Thay will nocht sit to heir our actioun;
 Saifgaird nor thair grit protectioun
 To ws is nowdir help nor beild; 30
 Trew men can gett no satisfactioun,
 Becaus our king is nocht of eild.

Thocht we haif regentis in this realme, Fol. 93. b.
 Ane or ma and findre diuers,
 We wait nocht quhome to we fall complene, 35
 Quhen thevis and reveris ws dispryis.

JESU CHERYST THAT DEIT ON TRE!

167

The leill men all in sic perrell lyis,
That thay ar losit and chefit our feild,
Gart thig thair meit bayth barnis and wyffis,
For faik our king is nocht of eild. 40

This kinryk wantis bot a man,
That held ws ay in rest and pefe;
That wareit feild we may fair ban,
Quhair did our wirthy prince decefe.
The lordis all ar full of cuvatyse, 45
That cauffis ws for to be keild,
Thocht thay anuch of riches hefs,
Allace! our king is nocht of eild.

The chancellor and the chalmirlane,
The regent and the protectouris, 50
The mekle deill be of thame fane,
That giffis sic licens to delatouris,
To theif and revir to be victouris,
With in this realme for to ring in beild,
And leill men to be sefit as tratouris, 55
Becaus our king is nocht of eild.

I byd to mak no langar procefs;
Bot herkin to the indirend:
Quha coppeis this with findre vocifs
And makis ~~this~~ wret for to be kend, 60
Quha takis budis thame to defend
And cauffis falsheid to be heild,
Thay fall murne quhen thay ma nocht mend,
Quhen evir God sendis our king to eild.

Finis.

NOW IS OUR KING IN TENDIR AIGE.

CVL.

[Now is our King in tendir Aige.]

NOW is our king in tendir aige;
Chryft conferf him in his eild
To do iuftice, bath to man and pege,
That garris our land ly lang onteild,
Thocht we do dowble pay thair wege. 5
Pur commonis prefently now ar peild;
Thay ryd about in fic a rege,
Be firth, forreft and feild,
With bow, buklar and brand.
Lo! quhair thay ryd in till our ry, 10
The diuill mot fane yone company,
I pray fro may hairt trewly:
Thus faid Jok vpalland.

He that wes wont to beir the barrowis,
Betuix the baikhoufs and the brewhoufs, 15
On twenty fchilling now he tarrowis,
To ryd the he gait by the plewis;
Bot wer I king, bvnd haif gud fallowis,
In Norroway thay fuld heir of newis;
I fuld him tak and all his marrowis
And hing thame heich vpoun yone hewis, 20
And tharto plichtis my hand;
Thir lordis and barronis grit
Vpoun ane gallowis fuld I knit,
That thus down treddit hes our quhit: 25
This faid Johnne vponland.

Wald the lordis the lawis that leidis
To hufbandis do gud reffone and skill,
To chaftanis thir chiftanis be the heidis

Fol. 94. a.

And hing thame heich vpoun ane hill; 30
 Than micht husbandis lawbor thair steidis,
 And preiftis mycht pattir and pray thair fill;
 For husbandis fuld nocht haif sic pleidis;
 Bayth schein and nolt mycht ly full still,
 And stakis still mycht stand; 35
 For sen thay red amang our durris,
 With splent on spald and rousty spurris,
 Thair grew no frucht in till our furris:
 Thus said Johnne vp on land.

 Tak a pure man a schein or two, 40
 For hungir or for falt of fude,
 To fyve or sex bairnis or mo,
 Thay will him hing with raipis rud;
 Bot and he tak a flock or two,
 A bow of ky, and lat thame blud, 45
 Full falsly may he ryd or go.
 I wait nocht gif thir lawis be gud,
 I schrew thame first thame fand.
 Jesu! for thy holy passioun,
 Thow grant him grace that weiris the croun 50
 To ding thir mony kingis doun:
 Thus said Johnne vponland.

Finis.

CVII.

[*Rolling in my Remembrance.*]

ROLLING in my remembrance
 Of court the daylie variance,

Me think he fuld be callit wife
 That first maid this allegiance:
 Bettir hap to court nor gud seruifs. 5

For sum man to the court pretendis,
 And that his freindis wan he spendis,
 Howping in honour to vprifs,
 Syne wrechitly but guerdoun wendis:
 Bettir hap to court nor gud seruifs. 10

And sum dois to the court repair,
 With empty purfs and clethis full bair;
 Yit he in riches multeplifs,
 That he levis thowfandis to his air:
 Bettir hap to court nor gud seruifs. 15

Sum feruis weill and haldis him still, Fol. 94. b.
 Putting all in his maisteris will;
 Bot sic vnseruit ar oft fyifs,
 Quhen grokaris gettis that thay ferue ill,
 Throw hap, and for no gud seruifs. 20

Sum takis reward at thair awin handis
 Off king and quenis proper landis;
 Bot fast for thame the galloufs cryifs,
 That our lang soliter it standis,
 But thame that dois sic seruifs. 25

Sum gettis giftis and guerdoun greit,
 That nevir did for gud seruice fueit;
 Sum gettis buddis; sum benifyifs;
 And sum dois foly conterfeit,
 And wynnys mare nor gud seruifs. 30

Sum gettis at Yule; sum gettis at Pefs;
 Sum tynis fyifs and wynnys bot efs;

Sum to the diuill givis the dyifs,
That he can nevir win na grace,
Nowdir throw hap nor gud seruifs. 35

Reward in court is delt so evin,
Sum gettis that nicht fuffeifs fevin;
And vthir sum in langour lyifs,
Makand ane murmour to the hevin,
That thay get noch for gud feruyifs. 40

The nycht the court sum gydis clene,
Thairin the morne dar noch be fene,
Mair than the deuill in paradyifs;
Nor speik ane word with king nor quene,
Thocht he maid nevir so gud feruyifs. 45

Chryft! bring our king to perfyt ege,
With wit, fra yowthis fellow rege,
To help thame that in him affyifs,
And pay ilk man thair conding wege,
According to thair gud feruyifs. 50

Finis.

CVIII.

[*Schir, yit remembir as of befoir.*]

SCHIR, yit remembir as of befoir,
How that my yowth I done forloir
In your seruice, with pane and greif;
Gud consciens cryis reward thairfoir;
Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 5

Your clerkis ar feruit all about,
 And I do lyk ane reid halk schout,
 To cum to lure that hes no leif,
 Quhair my plummyis begynis to brek out:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 10

Forfett is ay the falconis kynd, Fol. 95. a.
 Bot euir the mittane is hard in mynd,
 Of quhome the gled dois prectikis preif;
 The gentill goishalk gois¹ vnkynd:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 15

The pyet with hir pretty cot
 Fenyis to sing the nychtingalis not;
 Bot scho can nevir the corchat cleif,
 For harsknes of hir carlich throt:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 20

Ay fareft faderis hes farrest fowlis;
 Suppois thay haif no fang bot youlis,
 In filuer caigis thai sit at cheif;
 Kynd natyve nest dois clek bot owlis:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 25

O gentill egill! how may this be?
 That of all fowlis dois heest fle,
 Your legis quhy will ye nocht releif,
 And chereifs eftir thair degre?
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 30

Quhen feruit is all vdir man,
 Gentill and semple of euery clan,
 Kyne of Rauf Colyard and Johnne the Reif,
 Na thing I get na conquest chan:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 35

¹ The first two letters of *gois* seem as if intended to be deleted.

Thocht I in court be maid refus,
And haif few vertewis for to rufs,
Yit am I cumin of Adame and Eif,
And fane wald leif as vderis doifs:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 40

Or I fuld leif in sic mifchance,
Gife it to God war no grevance,
To be a pykthank I wald preif,
For thay in warld wantis no plefans:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 45

In fum parte on my felf I plenye,
Quhen vdir folkis dois flattir and fenye;
Allace! I can bot ballattis breif,
Sic bairneheid biddis my brydill renye:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 50

I grant my feruice is bot licht;
Thairfoir of mercy, and nocht of richt,
I ask yow, fchir, no man to greif,
Sum medecyne gife that ye nicht:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 55

May nane remeid my melady
Sa weill as ye, fchir, veraly;
For with a benifice ye may preif,
And gif I mend nocht heftely:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 60

I wes in yowth on nureifs kne,
Dandely, bifchop, dandely, Fol. 95. b.
And quhen that ege now dois me greif,
Ane femple vicar I can nocht be:
Excefs of thocht dois me mifcheif. 65

Jok, that wes wont to keip the stirkis,
 Can now draw him ane cleik of kirkis,
 With ane fals cairt in to his fleif,
 Worth all my ballattis vndir the birkis:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 70

Twa curis or thre hes vpolandis Michell,
 With dispenfationis bund in a knitchell,
 Thocht he fra nolt had new tane leif;
 He playis with totum and I with nichell:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 75

How fuld I leif that is nocht landit,
 Nor yit with benifice am I blandit?
 I say nocht, schir, yow to repreif;
 Bot doutles I ga rycht neir hand it:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 80

As faule is heir in purgatory,
 Leving in pane and houp of glory,
 Seand my self I haif beleif
 In houp, schir, of your adiutory:
 Excefs of thocht dois me mischeif. 85

Finis quod Dumbar.

CIX.

[*First Lerges the King my Cheife.*]

Lerges, lerges, lerges, ay;
 Lerges of this New Yeirday.

FIRST lerges the king my cheife,
 Quhilk come als quiet as a theif,

And in my hand fled schillingis tway,
To put his lergnes to preif,
For lerges of this New Yeirday. 5

Syne lerges of my lord chancellor,
Quhen I to him ane ballat bare,
He sonyeit nocht nor said me nay,
Bot gaif me, quhill I wad had mair,
For lergenes of this New Yeirday. 10

Off Galloway the bischop new
Furth of my hand ane ballat drew,
And me deliuerit with delay
Ane fair haiknay but hyd or hew,
For lerges of this New Yeirday. 15

Off [Haly] croce the abbot ying,
I did to him ane ballat bring;
Bot or I past far him fray,
I gat na les, nor deill a thing,
For lerges of this New Yeirday. 20

The secretar, bayth war and wyfe,
Hecht me ane kast of his offyse;
And for to reid my bill alsway,
He said for him that nicht suffyse
For lerges of this New Yeirday. 25

The thesaur [ar] and compttrollar,
Thay bad me cum, I wait nocht quhair,
And thay fuld gar, I wait nocht quhay,
Gif me I wat nocht quhat, full fair,
For lerges of this New Yeirday. 30

Now lerges of my lordis all,
Bayth temporall stait and spirituall,

My self fall euir fing and fay
 I haif thame found so liberall
 O lerges of this New Yeirday! 35

Fowll fall this frost that is so fell,
 It hes the wyt, the trewth to tell,
 Baith handis and purfs it bindis fway,
 Thay may gife ne thing by thame fell
 For lerges of this New Yeirday. 40

Now lerges of my lord Bothwell,
 The quhilk in fredome dois excell;
 He gaif to me ane curfour gray,
 Worth all this fort that I with mell,
 For lerges of this New Yeirday. 45

Grit God releif Margaret our quene,
 For, and scho war as scho hes bene,
 Scho wald be lerges of lufay
 Than all the laif that I of mene,
 For lerges of this New Yeirday. 50

Quod Stewart.

CX.

[*Schir, sen of Men ar diuerfs Sortis.*]

SCHIR, sen of men ar diuerfs fortis,
 And diuerfs pastymes and disportis
 According ar for ilk degre;
 All thy trew lieges the exortis
 To know thy ryall maiestie. 5

And mark in thy memoriall
Thy predeceffouris parentall,
Quhais fructoufs fatis and deidis he
Makis thair fame perpetuall,
Throw potent, princely maieftie. 10

Sen throw the erd, in lenth and breid,
Thow art the moft illuftir leid,
And moft preclair of progenie;
Think thairvpoun, and caufs thy deid
Appreif thy princely maieftie. 15

And play nocht bot at honeft playis,
As princis vfit afoir thy dayis,
Halking, hunting and archery,
Jufting, and cheifs, that none gane fayis
Vnto thi princely maieftie, 20

To play with dyce nor cairtis accordis Fol. 96. b.
To the, bot with thy noble lordis,
Or with the quene thy moder fre;
To play with pure men difaccordis
And maris thy ryall maieftie. 25

Bot gif thow think, quhen tho[w] begynnis,
To gif agane all that thow wynniss
To thame abowt that ferwis the,
To hald sic wyning fchame and fyn is,
And far fra princely maieftie. 30

Ane prudent prince eik fuld be war,
And for no play the tyme diffar,
Quhen he fuld Godis fervice fe;
And, gif he dois, weill fay I dar,
He hurtis his ryall maieftie. 35

To princis eik it is ane vice
 Till vfe playing for curatyoe:
 To ryd or rin our rekleffie,
 Or flyd with ladis vpoun the yce.
 Accordis nocht for thair maieftie.

40

Think that thair is ane King of kingis,
 Our heving, erd and hell that ringis;
 Quhiik, with the twynkling of ane e.
 Ma do and vndo all kyn thingis.
 So mervellus is his maieftie.

45

Se thow pray to that famyne King,
 Going to bed and vprying,
 Thy gyd and gouernour ay to be.
 Quha grant the grace to ryis and ring,
 With micht to ryall maieftie.

50

Finis quod Stewart to the Kingis Grace.

HEIR BEGYNNYS THE THRID PAIRT
OF THIS BUIK, CONTENAND BALLETTIS
MIRRY, AND VTHIR SOLATIUS
CONSAITTIS, SET FURTH BE DIUERS
ANCIENT POYETTIS. 1568.¹

CXI.

Hermes the Philosopher.

Fol. 97. b.

Be mirry and glaid, honest and vertewous,
For that suffis to anger the invyous.

BE mirry, man! and tak nocht far in mynd
The wawering of this wrechit world of sorrow;
To God be hvmill, and to thy freynd be kynd,
And with thy nyctbouris glaidly len and borrow;
His chance to nyct it may be thyne to morrow.
Be blyth in hairt for ony aventure,
For oft with wysmen it hes bene faid, a sorrow
Without glaidnes awailis no treffour.

Fol. 98. a.

5

Mak the gud cheir of it that God the fendis,
For warldis wrak but weifair nocht awailis;
Na gude is thyne faif only bot thow spendis
Remenant all thow brukis bot with bailis;

10

¹ On the page containing this title a Scotish paraphrase of George Wither's well-known song, *Shall I wasting in despair?* has been written by a later hand—three stanzas above, and two below the title. It will be found in the Appendix.

Seik to solace quhen sadness the assailis,
 In dolour lang thy lyfe ma nocht indure;
 Quhairfoir of confort set vp all thy fallis: 15
 Without glaidnes availis no trefour.

Follow on petie, fle trouble and debait:
 With famous folkis hald thy company:
 Be charitabill and humy'll in thyne estait,
 For warldly honour leffis bot a cry: 20
 For trouble in erd tak no mallicoyle;
 Be riche in patience, gif thou in gudis be pure;
 Quho levis mirry, he levis michtely:
 Without glaidnes availis no trefour.

Thow seis thir wrechis sett with forrow and cair, 25
 To gaddir gudis in all thair lyvis space,
 And quhen thair baggis ar full thair selfis ar bair,
 And of thair riches bot the keping hefs;
 Quhill vtheris cum to spend it that hes grace,
 Quhilk of thy wyning no labour had nor cure: 30
 Tak thou example and spend with mirrines:
 Without glaidnes availis no trefour.

Thocht all the werk that evir had levand wicht
 Wer only thyne no moir thy pairt dois fall,
 Bot meit, drynk, clais, and of the laif a sicht, 35
 Yit to the iuge thou fall gif compt of all;
 Ane raknyng rycht cumis of ane ragment small;
 Be just and joyws and do to non ingure,
 And trewth fall mak the strang as ony wall: Fol. 98. b.
 Without glaidnes availis no trefure. 40

Quod Dumbar.

CXII.

[Full oft I mvss and hes in Thocht.]

FULL oft I mvss and hes in thocht
 How this fals world is ay on flocht,
 Quhair no thing ferme is nor degeft;
 And quhen I haif my mynd all focht,
 For to be blyth me think it best. 5

This world evir dois flicht and wary,
 Fortoun sa fast hir quheill dois cary;
 Na tyme bot turne can tak rest;
 For quhois fals change suld none be fary;
 For to blyth me think it best. 10

Wald men confiddir in mynd richt weill,
 Or fortoun on him turn hir quheill,
 That erdly honour may nocht left,
 His fall lefs panefull he suld feill;
 For to be blyth me think it best. 15

Quha with this world dois warfill and stryfe,
 And dois his dayis in dolour dryfe,
 Thocht he in lordschip be posselt,
 He levis bot ane wrechit lyfe;
 For to be blyth me think it best. 20

Off warldis gud and grit richess,
 Quhat frucht hes man but miriness?
 Thocht he this world had eist and west,
 All wer pouertie but glaidness;
 For to be blyth me think it best. 25

Quho suld for tynfall drowp or de
 For thyng that is bot vanitie,

11. The first of these is the

12. The second is the

13. The third is the

14. The fourth is the

15. The fifth is the

16. The sixth is the

17. The seventh is the

18. The eighth is the

19. The ninth is the
The tenth is the

Thair gluvis wes of the raffell rycht,
Thair schone wes of the straitis,
Thair kirtillis wer of lynkome licht,
Weill preft with mony plaitis: 15
Thay wer so nyfs quhen men thame nicht,
Thay squeilit lyk ony gaitis, so lowd,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene that day.

Off all thir madynis myld as meid
Wes nane so gympt as Gillie, 20
As ony rofs hir rude wes reid,
Hir lyre wes lyk the lillie:
Fow yellow yellow wes hir heid,
Bot scho of lufe wes fillie;
Thocht all hir kin had sworn hir deid, 25
Scho wald haif bot fweit Willie, allone,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

Scho skornit Jok and skraipit at him,
And mvrionit him with morkkis;
He wald haif luvit, scho wald nocht lat him, 30
For all his yalow loikkis:
He chereift hir, scho bad ga chat him,
Scho compt him nocht twa clokkis;
So schamefully his schort gown fet him,
His lymmis wes lyk twa rokkis, scho said, 35
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

Thome Lular wes thair menstrall meit,
O Lord! as he coud lanfs;
He playit so schill and fang so fweit,
Quhill Towfy tuke a trans: 40
Auld Lychtfute thair he did forleit,
And counterfutit Frans;
He vfe him self as man discreit,

And vp tuk moreifs danfs, full lowd,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene. 45

Than Stevin come stoppand in with stendis, Fol. 99. b.
No rynk mycht him arreift;
Platfute he bobbit vp with bendis,
For Mald he maid requeift:
He lap quhill he lay on his lendis, 50
Bot ryfand he wes preift,
Quhill that he oiftit at bath the endis,
For honour of the feift, that day,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

Syne Robene Roy begowth to revell, 55
And Dwny till him druggit;
"Lat be," quo Jok, and cawd him javell,
And be the taill him tuggit:
The kenfy cleikit to the cavell,
Bot Lord! than gif thay luggit, 60
Thay pairtit hir manly with a nevell,
God wait gif hair wes ruggit, betuix thame,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

Ane bent a bow sic sturt cawd steir him,
Grit skayth wese to haif skard him, 65
He chefit a flane as did affeir him,
The toder said "Dirdum dardum:"
Throwch baith the cheikis he thocht to cheir him,
Or throw the crfs haif chard him,
Bot be ane akerbraid it come nocht neir him, 70
I can nocht tell quhat mard him, thair,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

With that a freynd of his cryd Fy!
And vp ane arrow drew;

He forgit it so fowriously, 75
The bow in flenderis flew;
Sa wes the will of God, trow I,
For had the tre bene trew,
Men faid that kend his archery,
That he had flane anew, that day, 80
At Chryftis kirk on the grene.

Ane haifty henfure callit Hary,
Quha wes ane archer heynd,
Tilt vp a taikle withowttin tary,
That torment so him teynd; 85
I wait nocht quhiddir his hand coud wary,
Or the man wes his freynd,
For he eschaipit throw michtis of Mary,
As man that no ill meynd, bot gud,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene. 90

Than Lowry as ane lyon lap,
And sone a flane coud fedder;
He hecht to perfs him at the pap, Fol. 100. a.
Thair on to wed a weddir;
He hit him on the wame a wap, 95
It buft lyk ony bledder,
Bot swa his fortoun wes and hap,
His dowblet wes maid of ledder, and saift him,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene.

A yaip yung man, that stude him neist, 100
Lowfd of a schot with yre,
He ettlit the bern in at the breist,
The bolt flew our the byre:
Ane cryit Fy! he had flane a preist,
A myll beyond ane myre, 105
Than bow and bag fra him he keist,

He wend it bene for auld done feid, Fol. 100. b.
The far farar it fet him.
He gart his feit defend his heid, 140
He thocht ane cryd haif at him,
Quhill he west past out of all pleid,
He fuld bene fwift that gat him, throw speid,
At Chryft kirk of the grene.

The toun fowtar in greif wes bowdin, 145
His wyfe hang in his waift;
His body wes with blud all browdin,
He granit lyk ony gaisf.
Hir glitterand hair that wes full goldin,
So hard in lufe him left, 150
That for hir faik he wes nocht yoldin,
Sevin myll quhill he wes cheft, and mair,
At Chriftis kirk of the grene.

The millar wes of manly mak,
To meit him wes na mowis, 155
Thair durft nocht ten cum him to tak,
So nowit he thair nowis.
The buschment haill about him brak,
And bikkerit him with bowis,
Syne tratourly behind his bak, 160
Thay hewit him on the howifs, behind,
At Chriftis kirk of the grene.

Twa that wes heidmen of the heird,
Ran vpoun vtheris lyk rammis,
Than followit seymen rycht on affeird, 165
Bet on with barrow trammis;
Bot quhair thair gobbis wes vngeird,
Thay gat vpoun the gammis;
Quhill bludy berkit wes thair beird

As thay had wirreit lammis, maift lyk, 170
At Chryft kirk of the grene that day.

The wyvis keft vp ane hiddoufs yell,
Quhen all thir yunkeris yokkit,
Als ferfs as ony fyr flawcht fell,
Freikis to the feild thay flokkit. 175
Tha cairlis with clubbis coud vder quell,
Quhill blud at breiftis out bokkit;
So rudly rang the commoun bell,
Quhill all the ftepill rokkit, for reid,
At Chryftis kirk of the grene. 180

Quhen thay had berit lyk baitit bulis,
And branewod brynt in bailis,
Thay wer als meik as ony mvlis,
That mangit wer with mailis. Fol. 101.a.
For fantness tha forfochin fulis 185
Fell down lyk flawchtir failis,
And frefchmen come in and held thair dulis,
And dang thame down in dailis, be dene,
At Chryft kirk on the grene.

Quhen all wes done, Dik with ane aix 190
Come furth to fell a fiddler.
Quod he "Quhair ar yone hangit fmaix
Rycht now wald flane my bruder?"
His wyfe bad him ga hame Gub Glaikis
And fa did Meg his muder: 195
He turnd and gaif thame bayth thair paikis,
For he durft ding nane vdir, for feir,
At Chryft kirk of the grene that day.

Finis quod King James the firft.

CXIV.

[*Quha douttis Dremis is bot Phantafye?*]

Q UHA douttis dremis is bot phantafye?
 My spreit was reft and had in extafye,
 My heid lay laich into this dreme but dout;
 At my foirtop my fyve wittis flew out,
 I murnit and I maid ane felloun mane. 5
 Me thocht the King of Farye had me tane,
 And band me in ane prefoun, fute and hand,
 Withoutin reuth in ane lang raip of fand.
 To pers the prefoun wall it wes nocht eith
 For it wes mingit and maid with muffill teith, 10
 And in the middis of it ane myir of flynt:
 I fank thairin quhill I was neir hand tynt,
 And quhen I faw thair was none vthir remeid,
 I flychterit vp with ane feddrene¹ of leid,
 For that² I thocht me³ ferye of my youth. 15
 I tuke my lytill tae into my mouth,
 And keft my felf rycht with ane mychtie bend
 Outthruch the volt and percit nocht the pend.
 And thus I thocht into my dullie dreme,
 I brak my heid vpoun ane know of reme. 20
 That I fuld hurt my felf I had difpyte,
 And in all tene I turnit vp⁴ full tyte,
 Drank of ane well that wes gane drye fevin yeir,
 Syne loop⁵ thre lowpis and I was haill and feir.
 Syne efter that⁶ I had efchapit this cace, 25
 Me thocht I wes in monye diuers place,
 Quhilk wer to lang to have in perfyte mynd,
 In Egipt, Ireland, Arragone and Ynd, Fol. 101. b.

¹ Perhaps *feddrem*. ² *That* inferted after the line was written.³ *Me* do. ⁴ The words *in dyle* have been erased here. ⁵ Possibly *lap*.⁶ *That* inferted afterwards.

In Burgonye, Burdeaux and in Bethleem,
 In Jurye land and in Jerufalem, 30
 In France, in Freisland and in Cowpland fellis,
 Quhair clokkis clekkis crawburdis in cokkill schellis,
 In Poill, Pertik, Peblis and¹ Portiafe,
 And thair I schippit into ane barge of drafe;
 We pullit vp failis and² culd our ankeris wey, 35
 And suddanelye out thruch the throfin fey,
 We failit in storme, but steir, gyde or glas,
 To Paradice the place quhair Adame was.
 Be we approchit into that port in hye,
 We ware weill warc of Enoch and Elye, 40
 Sittand on Yule evin in ane fresch grene schaw,
 Rostand straberries at ane fyre of snaw.
 I thocht I wald nocht skar thame in that place,
 Quhill thaj had drawin the burd and said the grace;
 Than suddanelie I wolk out throw the plane 45
 To see mae farleis that I mycht tell agane.
 Me thocht that³ I happinnit on ane montane fone,
 I wanderit vp and was wer of the mone,
 And had nocht bene I lowtit in the steid,
 I had strukkin ane lump out of my heid. 50
 Quhen I was weill me thocht I culd nocht leif,
 Bot than I tuke the fone beme in my neif,
 And wald haif clumin bot it was in anc clips.
 Schortlie I flaid and fell upoun my hips,
 Doun in ane midow befyde ane bulke of mynt; 55
 I socht my self and I was sevin yeir tynt;
 Yit in ane mist I fand me on the morne.
 I hard ane pundler blaw ane elrich horne,
 And syne befyde me, in ane⁴ medow grene,
 I saw thre quhyte quhailis femelie to be sene, 60
 Thair tedderis wes of grene gerfhopperis hair,

¹ *Portiafe* has been deleted here. ² *Pullit* deleted here.

³ *That* is perhaps deleted. ⁴ *Fair* has been deleted here.

Off mige schankis baith clene, quhyte and fair,
 Thair tedderis wer maid weill grit to graip,
 With filkin schakillis and fowlis of quhyte faip.
 This pundler ran fast, faynand¹ for to find 65
 Thir quhailis thre vpoun his gers to pind;
 He had ane cloik weill maid and wounder meit,
 Off ganand graith of gude gray girdill feit,
 Ane cleirly coit maid in courtly wyifs
 Of emmot skynis with mony sketh and plyifs, 70
 Ane pair of hoifs maid of ane auld myll hopper,
 Ane pair of courtly schone of gude reid copper,
 Ane heklit hud maid of the wyld wode sege
 Treft weill this pundlar thocht him no manis pege.
 He bure ane club, maid mony ane carle coy, 75
 Maid of ane auld burd of the ark of Noy.
 He draif thir thre quhailis vnto ane lie,
 Ane him swelleit and bair him to the sie,
 And thair he leuit on lempettis in hir wame,
 Quhill harvist tyme that hirdis draif thame hame; 80
 Be this wes done the toder twa returnit
 To fualow me, grit dule I maid and murnit.
 Me thocht I fled and throcht a park coud pafs,
 And walknit syne. Quhair, trow ye, that I wafs?
 Doun in ane henflaik and gat ane fellon fall, 85
 And lay betuix ane picher and the wall.
 As wyffis commandis, this dreme I will conclude;
 God and the rude mot turn it all to gud;
 Gar fill the cop for thir auld carlingis clames;²
 That gentill aill is oft the caufs of dremes. 90

Fol. 102. a.

70

75

80

85

90

Explicit quod Lichtoun monicus.

¹ *Yame* deleted. ² *Clames* very indistinct—possibly *wames*.

CXV.

[*We that ar heir in Hevins glory.*]

The Dregy of Dunbar maid to King
James the Fyift being in Striuilling.

WE that ar heir in hevins glory,
To yow that ar in purgatory,
Commendis ws on our hairtly wyifs;
I mene we folk in parradyis,
In Edinburcht with all mirrines, 5
To yow of Striuilling in distrefs,
Quhair nowdir plesance nor delyt is,
For pety thus ane Apostill wrytis.
O! ye heremeitis and hankerfaidilis,
That takis your pennance at your tablis, 10
And eitis nocht meit restoratiue,
Nor drynkis no wyn comfortatiue,
Bot aill and that is thyn and small;
With few courfis into your hall,
But cumpany of lordis and knychtis, 15
Or ony vder gudly wichtis,
Solitar walkand your allone,
Seing no thing bot stok and stone;
Out of your panefull purgatory,
To bring yow to the blifs of glory, 20
Off Edinburgh the mirry toun
We fall begyn ane cairfull foun;
Ane dergy devoit and meik,
The Lord of blifs doing befeik
Yow to delyuer out of your nowy, 25
And bring yow sone to Edinburgh joy,
For to be mirry amang ws;
And fa the dergy begynis thus.

Fol. 102. b.

Lectio prima.

The Fader, the Sone and Haly Gaift,
 The mirthfull Mary virgene chaift, 30
 Of angellis all the ordouris nyne,
 And all the hevinly court devyne,
 Sone bring yow fra the pyne and wo
 Of Striuilling, every court manis fo,
 Agane to Edinburghis joy and blifs, 35
 Quhair wirschep, welth and weilfar is,
 Pley, plefance and eik honesty:
 Say ye amen, for cheritie.

Responsio tu autem Domine.

Tak consolatioun in your pane,
 In tribulatioun tak consolatioun, 40
 Out of vexatioun cum hame agane,
 Tak consolatioun in your pane.

Fube Domine benedicite.

Oute of distrefs of Strivilling toun
 To Edinburcht blifs, God mak yow boun.

Lectio secunda.

Patriarchis, profeitis and appostillis deir, 45
 Confessouris, virgynis and marteris cleir,
 And all the faitt celestiall,
 Devotely we vpoun thame call,
 That sone out of your panis fell,
 Ye may in hevin heir with ws dwell, 50
 To eit swan, cran, pertrik and plever.

And every fische that swymis in rever;
 To drynk with ws the new fresche wyne,
 That grew upoun the rever of Ryne,
 Fresche fragrant clarettis out of France, 55
 Of Angerfs and of Orliance,
 With mony ane courfs of grit dyntie:
 Say ye amen, for cheritie.

Responsorium tu autem Domine.

God and Sanct Jeill heir yow convoy Fol. 103. a
 Baith sone and weill, God and Sanct Jeill 60
 To sone and feill, solace and joy,
 God and Sanct Geill heir yow convoy.
 Out of¹ Striuilling panis fell,
 In Edinburght joy sone mot ye dwell.

Letitio tertia.

We pray to all the Sanctis of hevin, 65
 That ar aboif the sterris fevin,
 Yow to deliuer out of your pennance,
 That ye may sone play, sing and dance
 Heir in to Edinburcht and mak gud cheir,
 Quhair welth and weifair is but weir; 70
 And I that dois your panis discryve
 Thinkis for to vissy yow belyve;
 Nocht in desert with yow to dwell,
 Bot as the angell Sanct Gabriell
 Dois go betwene fra hevinis glory 75
 To thame that ar in purgatory,
 And in thair tribulatioun
 To gif thame consolatioun,
 And schaw thame quhen thair panis ar past,

¹ *Edinburgh* deleted here.

Thay fall till hevin cum at laft;	80
And how nane servis to haif fweithnefs	
That nevir taiftit bittirnefs.	
And thairfoir how fuld ye confiddir	
Of Edinburcht blifs, quhen ye cum hiddir,	
Bot gif ye taiftit had befoir	85
Of Striuilling toun the panis foir;	
And thairfoir tak in patience	
Your pennance and your abstinence,	
And ye fall cum, or Yule begyn,	
Into the blifs that we ar in;	90
Quhilk grant the glorius Trinitie!	
Say ye amen, for cheritie.	

Responsorium.

Cum hame and dwell no moir in Striuilling;	
Frome hiddoufs hell cum hame and dwell,	
Quhair fische to fell is non bot spirling;	95
Cum hame and dwell no moir in Striuilling.	

Et ne nos inducas in temptationem de Striuilling;	
Sed libera nos a malo illius.	Fol. 103. b.
Requiam Edinburgi dona eijs, Domine,	
Et lux ipsius luceat eijs.	100
A porta trifticie de Striuilling,	
Orna, Domine, animas eorum.	
Credo guftare statim vinum Edinburgi,	
In villa viuentium. ¹	
Requiescant Edinburgi, amen.	105

Deus qui iustos et corde humiles
 Ex omni eorum tribulatione liberare dignatus es,
 Libera famulos tuos apud villam de Stirling verfantes
 A penis et triftitijs eiusdem,

¹ May be read *vinentium*.

Et ad Edinburgi gaudia eos perducas, 110
Vt requiescat Striuilling, amen.

Heir endis Dunbaris Dergy to the King,
bydand to lang in Stirling.

CXVI.

[In secreit Place this hindir Nycht.]

I N secreit place this hindir nycht,
I hard ane bern fay till a bricht,
My hunny, my houp, my hairt, my heill,
I haif bene lang your lufar leill,
And can of yow gett confort nane; 5
How lang will ye with denger deill?
Ye brek my hart, my bony ane!

His bony berd wes kemd and croppit,
Bot all with kaill it wes bedroppit;
And he wes to mich fulich and gukkit; 10
He clappit fast, he kist, he chukkit,
As with the glaikkis he wer ourgane;
Yit be his feiris he wald haif fukkit;
Ye brek my hairt, my bony ane!

Qod he, My hairt, fweit as the hunny, 15
Sen that I born wes of my mynny,
I wowit nevir ane vder bot yow;
My wame is of your lufe so fow,
That as ane gaist I glour and grane,
I trymmill fa, ye will not trow; 20
Ye brek my hairt, my bony ane!

To hie! quod scho, and gaif ane gawf,
 Be still my cowffyne and my cawf,
 My new spaind howphyn fra the fowk,
 And all the blythnes of my bowk;
 My sweit fwanky, faif yow allane,
 Na leid I luvit all this owk;
 Fow leis me that graceles gane.

25 Fol. 104. a.

Qo' he, My claver, my curledoddy,
 My hony foppis, my sweit possoddy,
 Be nocht our buftious to your billie,
 Be warme hartit and nocht illwillie;
 Your halfs, quhyt as quhalis bane,
 Garfs ryfs on loft my quhillyillie;
 Ye brek my hairt, my bony ane!

30

35

Qo' scho, My clip, my vnspaynd jyane,
 With mvderis milk yit in your michane,
 My belly huddroun, my sweit hurle bawfy,
 My honygukkis, my slafy gawfy;
 Your mvfing wald perfs ane hairt of ftane,
 Sa tak gud confort, my gritheidit gawfy;
 Fow leis me that gracles gane.

40

Qo' he, My kid, my capircalyeane,
 My bony bab with the ruch brilyeane,
 My tendir girdill, my wally gowdy,
 My tirly mirly, my towdy mowdy;
 Quhen that our mowthis dois meit at ane,
 My ftang dois torkin with your towdy;
 Ye brek my hairt, my bony ane.

45

Qo' scho, Tak me by the hand,
 Wylcum! my golk of maryland,
 My chirry and my maikles mynyeoun,

50

My fucker sweit as ony vnyeoun,
 My strummill stirk, yit new to spane,
 I am applyid to your opinyoun; 55
 Fow leis me that graceles gane.

He gaif till hir ane appill ruby;
 Gramercy! quod scho, my sweit cowhuby.
 Syne tha twa till ane play began,
 Quhilk that thay call the dirrydan; 60
 Quhill bayth thair bewis did meit in ane.
 Fow wo! quod scho, quhair will ye, man?
 Full leis me that graceles gane.

*Finis etc. quod Clerk.*¹

CXVII.

*Heir followis the Curfing of Sr Johine Rowlis
 upoun the Steilaris of his Fowlis.* Fol. 104.b.

DEVYNE power of michtis maift;
 Of Fadir, Sone and Haly Ghaißt;
 Jefu Chryft and his appostillis;
 Petir, Paule, and his discipillis;
 And all the power vndir God; 5
 And now of Rome that beiris the rod,
 Vndir the hevin to lowfe and bind,
 Paip Alexander that we do fynd,
 With that power that Petir gaif;
 Godis braid malefone mot thay haif, 10
 And all the blude about thair hairt
 Blak be thair hour, blak be thair pairt;

¹ *Quod Clerk* is written by a different hand.

For fyve fat geifs of S^r Johine Rowlis,
 With caponis, henis and vthir fowlis;
 Baith the halderis and conceilaris, 15
 Refsettaris and the preve steilaris;
 And he that saulis faifis and dammis
 Beceich¹ the devill thair guttis and gammis,
 Thair toung, thair teith, thair handis, thair feit,
 And all thair body haille compleit; 20
 That brak his yaird and stall his frutt,
 And raif his erbis vp be the rute,
 His quheit, his aitis, his peifs, his beir,
 In stowk, or stak, to do him deir;
 In barne, in houfs, in kill, or mill, 25
 Except it had bene his awin will;
 His wow, his lamb, his cheis, his stirk,
 Or ony teyndis of haly kirk;
 And all that lattis vnkend or knawin,
 The vicar to dispone his awin, 30
 Kirland hay, or gerfs to awaill
 Be thair support, bed, or counfall.
 Now curfit and wareit be thair werd,
 Quhill thay be levand on this erd;
 Hungir, sturt and tribulatioun, 35
 And nevir to be without vexatioun,
 Of vengeance, sorrow, sturt and² cair;
 Gracelefs, thriftles and threid bair;
 All tymes in thair legasie,
 Fyre, sword, watter and woddie, 40
 Or ane of thir infirmeteis;
 Off warldly scherp aduerfeteis, Fol. 105. a.
 Pouertie, pestilence or poplecy,
 Dum, deif or edropofy,
 Maigram, madnefs or missilry, 45
 Appostrum or the perlocy,
 Fluxis, hyvis or huttit ill,

¹ May be read *Antich.* ² *Stryf* deleted here.

..

11

1

..

..

..

..

..

..

Nocht dreidand God in work nor word, Nor yit of haly kirk the fuord; Bot in thair curfit and sinfull wayis, Levand and dryvand our thair dayis, Nor ask God mercy nor repent, Than this falbe thair sacrament.	85 Fol. 105. b.
Fra God, our Lady and all thair hallowis To the feynd thair faulis, thair craig the gallowis I gif, and Cerberus thair banis fall know, For thair dispyt of the kirkis law. Gog and Magog, and grym Garog, The devill of hell the theif Harog, Sym Skynnar and Sr Garnega,	90 95
Julius appostata, Prince Pluto and Quene Cokatrice, Devetinus the devill that maid the dyce, Cokadame and Semiamis, Fyremouth and Tutivillus,	 100
And Browny als that can play kow Behind the claith, with mony mow. All thir about the beir falbe, Singand ane dolorus dergie, And vthiris devillis thair falbe sene, Als thik as mot in sonis beme.	 105
Thair fall thay kary in thair clukis, Sum libberlais and fum hell crukis, Sum with kamis and fum with kardis, Sum with quhippis of leddrin tardis, Sum with clubbis and mellis of leid, Sum with brandrathis birnand reid, Sum with rumpillis lyk a skait, And geifs and caponis rostit hait, That falbe laschit on thair lippis.	 110 115
Cum thay within the devillis grippis, With skulyeoun clowttis and dressing knyvis,	

Platt for plat on thair gyngyvis.
 Sayis richt thus "Of Rowlis geifs
 Thame chaftis thame chowit every peifs; 120
 For thow art he and thow art scho
 That Rowlis blak Robene put in bro,
 And thow art scho that stall the hen,
 And put hir in the pot thair ben.
 Lo! this is he that with his hairt 125
 Wald nevir gif the vicar his pairt,
 Bot ay about for to diffair
 The haly kirk that it fowld haif."
 Than ruffy Tasker with his flaill
 Sall beit thame all fra top to taill; 130
 And ruffy Ragmen with his taggis
 Sall ryfe thair sinfull faule in raggis;
 And quhen the devillis hes thame tirvit,
 All thair faulis falbe transformit;
 Sum in bichis and fum in beiris, 135
 Sum in mvlis and fum in meiris,
 Aganis the scalour that thay wer in,
 For vengeance of thair deidly sin,
 To ryd and tak possessioun,
 Throw all hell vp and down, 140
 And with grit din and deray
 Compeir fall Sathan but delay,
 Sayand richt thus with sentence he,
 "Vpoun the day that thow fall de,
 I devill of deillis, I yow condame 14
 For geis, for yowis, for woll, for lame.
 Thairfoir hy yow to the pott of hell,
 With Sathan our Abirone to dwell;
 As feyndis spreitis perpetually,
 For to remane in mesfary. 150
 Deip Acheron your faulis invaid,
 Als blak, as ruch as ony taid:

Swaikis, serpentis and edderis
 Mott stuf your bellyis and your bledderis,
 In hellis hoill quhair nevir is licht, 155
 Nor nevir is day bot evir nicht;
 Quhair nevir is joy evin and morrow,
 Bot endles pane, dule and sorrow;
 Quhair nevir is petie nor concord,
 Nor amitie bot discord, 160
 Malice, rancour and invy,
 With magry and malancoly."
 Than fra the sentence be on thame said,
 Grit Baliall fall gif a braid,
 And bakwart leip vpoun a beir, 165
 Sum on ane mvle, sum on a meir,
 Sum on wolffis and sum on wichis,
 Sum on brodfowis, sum on bichis.
 Than is thair nocht bot sadill and brydill,
 Thir outtit meiris hes lang gane ydill; 170
 Bot sic ane clawing with thair clukis,
 And sic ane reirding with thair rukis;
 Rampand with ane hiddowis beir,
 Cryand "All is ouris that is heir."
 The memberis of tha wickit men, 175
 That staw the guse, the cok, the hen,
 Thay falbe revin be the throttis,
 For cutting of tha fowlis croppis;
 Syne led in towis and in lang tedderis,
 And daly etin with taidis and edderis, 180
 That all the court of hevin may knaw
 Thay war the thevis that Rowlis geifs staw.
 For quhy! grit God, our hieft juge,
 He gaif decreit but refuge,
 That all pykaris of pulstre 185
 Gais nocht to hevin bot thay fall fle
 To hell without redemptioun,

Quhair is no remiffioun.
 The forme of thir vgly devillis,
 Thay hafe lang tailis on thair heilis, 190
 And rumpillis hingand on thair tailis,¹
 Dragoun heidis and warwolf nalis,
 With glowrane evne as glitterand glafs,
 With bowgillis and hornis maid of brafs,
 And dyverfs facis repleit with yre 195
 Spowand vemmen and sparkis of fyre;
 And fum with teith and tegir tungis,
 Attour thair chin with bludy dungis,²
 Spottit and sprinklit vp and down,
 Reid attray lyk a fcorpion. 200
 And fum ar smeith and fum ar ruch,
 And fum ar lyk ane serpentis fluch,
 With prik mule eiris fum ar lyk
 Thair eiris neifs ar lyk ane midding tyk,
 With gaipand mowth richt yaip to fwelly 205
 The mair the lefs devill in his belly.
 Of thair fowle fegouris na man can tell,
 Thocht thay wer fevin yeiris in hell,
 To leir to paynt portour or blasoun,
 Thair forme and thayr feyndly fassoun 210
 Thair vgfum horribiliteis;
 Nor yit na that fchaipis with fcheiris
 Thocht infneit he be of yeiris
 Maift principaly to fchaip thair graith
 In hell for fteiling heir of claith 215
 Can conterfit nor mak it meit
 Ane gabart for a deill compleit,
 And yit in hell ar mony ane
 That faid thai war als trew as ftane.
 Gif thair be ony in this houfs, 220
 That beiris the nedill gorrit the lowfs,
 I thame befeik thay be nocht wraith

¹ *Tailis* and *nailis* have been written in reverse order, and afterwards deleted. ² May be read *dangis*.

Suppois they clyit haif parte of claith;
 Bot feik the caufs and leif the deid,
 And blame the ſcheiris that raif the ſkreid; 225
 And quha that ſteilis and on ſtowth levis,
 Curfit mot thay be amang thir thevis.
 Now to the effect ga will I,
 And ſpeik of feyndis phantefy,
 In court nocht with the Quene of Fary, 230
 But heltaris, heidtailis, ſonkis or ſadillis,
 But butis or ſpurris, crukis¹ or ladillis,
 With full berdis blaſand in the wind,
 And hett ſpeitis in thair taill behind.
 Than inſlar Taſy with his jaggis, 235
 And belly Baſſy with his baggis,
 At hellis yettis fall mak ſic reirding
 On thir ſteilaris of geifs fall ding,
 That it beis hard in middilerd
 Tha grit flappis with ſic faird. 240
 Thunder blaſtis and fyre fall blaw,
 That na devill may ane vthir knaw
 For reik ſtynk and bryntſtane birmand,
 Devillis yelpand, gaipand and girnand;
 Than fall bla Baliaall gif ane brattill, 245
 And all the thevis in Hell fall ſtattill.²
 Lyk to ane gaid of yrne or ſteill,
 That doun war ſinkand in ane weell,
 Sa fall thay ga to endles pane,
 And nevir to cum hame agane. 250
 Now, Jeſu! for thy paſſioun,
 That deit for our redemption,
 Of mankynd haif mercy ſone.
 Latt nevir this ſentence fall thame vpone,
 Bot grant thame grace ay till forbeir 255
 Reſſett or ſtowth of vthir menis geir;
 And als agane the geir reſtoir

¹ MS. repeats *crukis*. ² Poſſibly *ſtattill*.

QUHY SOWLD NOCHT ALLANE HONORIT BE?

Till Rowle, as I hafe said befor;
And to repent thay may in tyme,
Pray we to God. Thus endis the ryme. 260
This tragedy is callit, but dreid,
Rowlis curfing, quha will it reid?

Finis quod Rowll.

CXVIII.

Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

QUHEN he wes yung, and cled in grene,
Haifand his air abowt his ene,
Baith men and wemen did him mene,
Quhen he grew on yon hillis he:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 5

His fostir faider fure of the toun,
To viffy Allane he maid him boun;
He saw him lyane, allace! in fwoun,
For falt of help, and lyk to de:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 10

Thay saw his heid begin to ryfe,
Syne for ane nvreifs thay fend belyfe,
Quha brocht with hir fyfty and fyve
Of men of war full prevely:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 15

Thay ruschit furth lyk hellis rukis,
And every ane of thame had hukis;
Thay cawcht him schortly in thair clukis,

Syne band him in ane creddill of tre:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

Fol. 107. b.

20

Thay brocht him invart in the land,
Syne every freynd maid him his band,
Quhill thay nicht owdir gang or stand,
Nevir ane fute fra him to fle:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

25

The grittest cowart in this land,
Fra he with Allane entir in band,
Thocht he may nowdir gang nor stand,
Yit fowrty fall nocht gar him fle:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

30

Schir Allanis hewmond is ane cop,
With ane sege feddir in his top;
Fra hand till hand so dois he hop,
Quhill fum may nowdir speik nor se:
Quhy fold nocht Allane honorit be?

35

In Yule, quhen ilk man fingis his carrell,
Gud Allane lyis in to ane barrell;
Quhen he is thair, he dows no parrell
To cum on him be land or se:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

40

Yit wes thair nevir sa gay a gallane,
Fra he meit with our maiftir Schir Allane,
Bot gif he hald him by the hallane,
Bak wart on the flure fallis he:
Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be?

45

My maiftir Allane grew so stark,
Quhill he maid mony cunning clerk,
Vpoun thair faifs he settis his mark,

A blud reid noifs befyd thair e:
 Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 50

My maiftir Allane I may fair curfs,
 He levis no mony in my purfs,
 At his command I mon deburfs
 Moir nor the twa pairt of my fe:
 Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 55

And laft, of Allane to conclude,
 He is bening, courtafs and gude,
 And fervis ws of our daly fvde,
 And that with liberalitie:
 Quhy fowld nocht Allane honorit be? 60

Finis quod Allane Matfonis fuddartis.

[A folio of the MS., 108, seems to be miſſing here.]

CXIX.

[*I, that in Heill wes and Glaidnefs.*]

I THAT in heill wes and glaidnefs, Fol. 109.a.
 I, Am trublit now with grit feiknefs,
 And feblit with infirmitie:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Our plefans heir is all vane glory, 5
 This fals warld is bot tranſitory,
 The fleſche is brukle, the Feynd¹ is fle:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

The ſtait of man dois chainge and vary,
 Now found, now feik, now blyth, now fary, 10

¹ MS. has *Feynd*.

Now danfand mirry, now lyk to die:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

No ftait in Erd heir ftandis ficker;
As with the wind wavis the wicker,
So wannis this warldis vanitie: 15
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Vnto the Deth gois all eftaitis,
Princis, prelattis and poteftaitis,
Bayth riche and pure of all degre;
Tymor Mortis conturbat me, 20

He taikis the knychtis in to the feild,
Enarmit vndir helme and fcheild;
Victor he is at all mellie:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

That strang, vnvynfable tirrand 25
Takis on the muderis breift fowkand
The bab, full of benignitie:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

He taikis the campioun in the ftour,
The captane clofit in the tour, 30
The lady in bour full of bewtie:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

He fpairis no lord for his pifcens,
Nor clerk for his intelligens;
His awfull traik may no man fle: 35
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Art, magicianis and aftrologis,
Rethoris, logicianis and theologis,
Thame helpis no concludionis fle:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me. 40

In madecyne the most practitianis,
 Leichis, furrigianis and pheficianis,
 Thame self fra Deth ma nocht supple;
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

I fe the makkaris amangis the laif
 Playis heir thair padyanis, syne gois to graif;
 Sparit is nocht thair facultie:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

45

Fol. 109. b.

He hes done petoufflie devoir
 The noble Chawfer of makaris flour,
 The Munk of Berry, and Gowyir, all thre:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

50

The gud Schir Hew of Eglingtoun,
 Ettrik, Heriot, and Wintoun,
 He hes tane out of this cuntre:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

55

That skorpioun fell hes done infek
 Maister Johine Clerk and James Afflek,
 Fra ballat makking and tragedy:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

60

Holland and Barbour he hes berevit;
 Allace! that he nocht with ws levit
 Schir Mungo Lokkart of the Lie:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Clerk of Tranent eik he hes tane,
 That maid the awnteris of Schir Gawane;
 Schir Gilbert Gray endit hes hie:
 Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

65

He hes Blind Hary and Sandy Traill
 Slane with his schot of mortall hail,

70

Quhilk Patrik Johinfoun mycht nocht fle:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

He hes reft Merfar his indyte,
That did in luve fo lyfly wryte,
So schort, fo quick, of sentens hie: 75
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

He hes tane Rowll of Abirdene,
And gentill Rowll of Corstorphyne;
Two bettir fallowis did no man fie: 80
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

In Dumfarmeling he hes tane Broun,
With gud Maiftir Robert Henryfoun;
Schir Johine the Rofs imbraift hes hie:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

And he hes now tane, laft of aw, 85
Gud gentill Stobo and Quintene Schaw,
Of quhome all wichtis hes pitie:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

And Maiftir Walter Kennedy
In poyntt of deth lyis verely, 90
Grit rewth it wer that fo fuld be:
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Sen he hes all my brether tane,
He will nocht lat me leif allane,
On forfs I mon his nixt pray be: 95 Fol. 110.a.
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Sen for the Deth remeid is non,
Best is that we for deth dispone,
Eftir our deth that leif may we: 100
Tymor Mortis conturbat me.

Quod Dumbar.

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll
And the wyll was the wyll

Heilie harlottis on hawtane wylls
Come in with mony findrie gylls,
Bot yit luche nevir Mahoun;
Quhill preiftis come in with bair schevin nekkis.

Than all the feyndis lewche, and maid gekkis,
Blak Belly and Bawfy Brown.

30

Yre. Than Yre come in with sturt and stryfe;
His hand wes ay vpoun his knyfe,
He brandeist lyk a beir:
Boftaris, braggaris, and barganceris,
Estir him passit in to pairis,
All bodin in feir of weir;
In jakkis, and scryppis¹ and bonettis of steill,
Thair leggis wer chenyte to the heill,
Frawart wes thair affeir:
Sum vpoun vdir with brandis beft,
Sum jaggit vthiris to the heft,
With knyvis that scherp coud scheir.

35

Fol. 110. b.

40

Invy. Nixt in the dance followit Invy,
Fild full of feid and felony,
Hid malyce and dispyte;
For pryvie hatrent that tratour trymlit.
Him followit mony freik diffymlyt,
With fenyte wurdis quhyte;
And flattereris in to menis facis;
And bakbyttaris of sindry racis,
To ley that had delyte;
And rownaris of fals lefingis;
Allace! that courtis of noble kingis
Of thame can nevir be quyte.

45

50

Auaryce. Nixt him in dans come Cuvatyce,
Rute of all evill and grund of vyce,
That nevir coud be content;
Catyvis, wrechis and olkeraris,
Hud pykis, hurdaris and gadderaris,
All with that warlo went:

55

60

¹ May be read *scryppis*.

Out of thair throttis thay schot on vdder
 Hett moltin gold, me thocht a fudder,
 As fyreflawcht maift fervent;
 Ay as thay tomit thame of schot,
 Feyndis fild thame new vp to the thrott
 With gold of allkin prent.

65

Sueirnes. Syne Sweirnes, at the secound bidding,
 Come lyk a fow out of a midding,
 Full slepy wes his grunyie:
 Mony sweir bumbard belly huddroun,
 Mony flute daw and slepy duddroun,
 Him serwit ay with sounyie;
 He drew thame furth in till a chenyie,
 And Belliall, with a brydill renyie,
 Evir lascht thame on the lunyie:
 In dance thay war so flaw of feit,
 Thay gaif thame in the fyre a heit,
 And maid thame quicker of counyie.

70

75

Lichery. Than Lichery, that lathly corfs,
 Berand lyk a bagit horfs,
 And Ydilnefs did him leid;
 Thair wes with him ane vgly fort,
 And mony stynkand fowll tramort,
 That had in syn bene deid.
 Quhen thay wer entrit in the dance,
 Thay wer full strenge of countenance,
 Lyk turkafs birnand reid;
 All led thay vthir by the terfis,
 Suppoifs thay fycket with thair erfis,
 It mycht¹ be na remeid.

80

85 Fol. III. a.

90

Gluttony. Than the fowll monstir Gluttony,
 Off wame vnfasiable and gredy,

¹ MS. has mycht.

To dance he did him drefs:
 Him followit mony fowll drunckart,
 With can and collep, cop and quart, 95
 In fuffet and excefs;
 Full mony a waiftlefs wallydrag,
 With wamifs vnweildable, did furth wag,
 In creifche that did increfs:
 Drynk! ay thay cryit, with mony a gaip, 100
 The feyndis gaif thame halt leid to laip,
 Thair lovery wes na lefs.

Na menstrallis playit to thame but dowl,
 For glemen thair wer haldin owt,
 Be day, and eik by nycht; 105
 Except a menstrall that flew a man,
 Swa till his heretage he wan,
 And entirt be breif of richt.

Than cryd Mahoun for a Heleand padyane;
 Syne ran a feynd to feche Makfadyane, 110
 Far north wart in a nuke;
 Be he the correnoch had done fchout,
 Erfchemen fo gadderit him abowt,
 In Hell grit rowme thay tuke.
 Thae tarmegantis, with tag and tatter, 115
 Full lowd in Erfche begowth to clatter,
 And rowp lyk revin and ruke:
 The Devill fa devit wes with thair yell,
 That in the depeft pot of Hell
 He fmorit thame with fmvke. 120

THE TURNAMENT.

CXXI.

The Turnament.

NEXT that a turnament wes tryd,
That lang befoir in Hell wes cryd,
The pretens of Mahoun;
Betwix a teiyour and ane fowtar,
A tricklouis and ane hobbeil clowttar,
The barreis wes maid boun.
The tuiyeour, baith with speir and scheild,
Envoyit wes vnto the feild,
With mony lymmar loun,
A feme byttaris and beift knapparais,
A thomok steillaris and clayth takkaris,
A graceleis garifoun.

5

10 Fol. III. b.

His baner born wes him befoir,
Whaurin wes clowttis ane hundreth scoir,
The ane of diueris hew;
The othir flouin out of findry webbis,
For, quhill the Greik sie flowis and ebbis,
The tuiyouris will nevir be trew.
The tuiyour on the barrowis blent,
Quhill he tynt all hardyment,
For fear he chaingit hew:
The tuiyour come furth and maid him knycht,
The tuiyour thocht his hart wes licht,
The tuiyour sic honor grew.

15

20

The tuiyour hecht hely befoir Mahoun,
The tuiyour dind the fowtar doun,
The tuiyour wer strang as maft;
The tuiyour he on the barrowis blenkit,
The tuiyouris hairt a littill schrenkit,

25

His hairt did all ourcast. 30
 Quhen to the fowtar he did cum,
 Off all sic wirdis he wes full dum,
 So foir he wes agaft;
 In harte he tuke yit sic ane scunnir,
 Ane rak of fartis lyk ony thunner, 35
 Went fra him, blast for blast.

The fowtar to the feild him drest,
 He wes convoyid out of the west,
 As ane defender stout:
 Suppoifs he had na lusty varlot, 40
 He had full mony lowfy harlott,
 Round rynnand him aboute.
 His baner wes of barkit hyd,
 Quhairin Sanct Girnega did glyd,
 Befoir that rebald rowt: 45
 Full fowttarlyk he wes of laitis,
 For ay betuix the harnefs plaitis
 The vly birstit out.

Quhen on the telyour he did luke,
 His hairt a littill dwamyng tuke, 50
 He mycht nocht rycht vpsitt;
 In to his stommok wes sic ane steir,
 Off all his dennar quhilk he coft deir
 His breift held deill a bitt. Fol. 112. a.
 To comfort him, or he raid forder, 55
 The Devill off knyghtheid gaif him order;
 For fair syne he did spitt;
 And he about the Devillis nek
 Did spew agane ane quart of blek,
 Thufs knyghtly he him quitt. 60

Than fourty tymis the Feynd cryd, Fy!
 The fowtar rycht effeiritly

Vnto the feild he focht:
 Quhen thay wer serwit of thair speiris,
 Folk had ane feill be thair effeiris, 65
 Thair hairtis wer baith on flocht.
 Thay spurrit thair hors on adir syd,
 Syne thay attour the grund coud glyd,
 Than thame togidder brocht;
 The tailyeour that wes nocht weill fittin, 70
 He left his fadill all beschittin,
 And to the grund he focht.

His harnafs brak and maid ane brattill,
 The fowtaris hors scart with the rattill,
 And round about coud reill; 75
 The beift that frayit wes rycht evill,
 Ran with the fowtar to the Devill,
 And he rewardit him weill.
 Sum thing frome him the Feynd eschewit,
 He went agane to bene bespewit, 80
 So stern he wes in steill:
 He thocht he wald agane debait him,
 He turnd his erfs and all bedret him,
 Evin quyte from nek till heill.

He lowfit it of with sic a reird, 85
 Baith hors and man he straik till eird,
 He fartit with sic ane feir;
 "Now haif I quittit the," quod Mahoun;
 Thir new maid knychtis lay bayth in fwoun,
 And did all armes menfweir. 90
 The Devill gart thame to dungeoun dryve,
 And thame of knychtheid cold depryve,
 Dischairgeing thame of weir;
 And maid thame harlottis bayth for evir,
 Quhilk still to keip thay had ferlevir, 95
 Nor ony armes beir.

I had mair of thair werkis writtin, Fol. 112. b.
 Had nocht the fowtar bene beschittin,
 With Belliallis erfs vnblift;
 Bot that fa gud ane bourd me thocht, 100
 Sic solace to my hairt it rocht,
 For lawchtir neir I brift;
 Quhairthrow I walknit of my trance.
 To put this in remembrance,
 Mycht no man me resist, 105
 For this said justing it befell
 Befoir Mahoun, the air of hell:
 Now trow this gif ye lift.

Heir endis the¹ fowtar and tailyouris war,
 Maid be the nobill poyet Mr. William Dumbar.

CXXII.

*Followis the Amendis maid be him to the Telyouris
 and Sowtaris, for the Turnament maid on thame.*

BETUIX twell houris and ellevin,
 I dremed ane angell came fra Hevin,
 With plesand stevin fayand on hie,
 Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

In Hevin hie ordand is your place, 5
 Aboif all fanctis in grit solace,
 Nixt God, grittest in dignitie:
 Tailyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

The caufs to yow is nocht vnkend,
 That God misfakkis ye do amend, 10

¹ The words *justing* and *the war* deleted in MS.

Be craft and grit agilitie:
Tailyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

Sowtaris, with fchone weill maid and meit,
Ye mend the faltis of illmaid felt;
Quhairfoir to Hevin your faulis will fle; 15
Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

Is nocht in all this fair a flyrok,
That hes vpoun his feit a wyrok,
Knowll tais, nor mowlis in no degrie,
Bot ye can hyd thame: blift be ye. 20

And ye tailyouris, with weillmaid clais
Can mend the werft maid man that gaifs,
And mak him femely for to fe:
Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

Thocht God mak ane misfaffonit man, 25
Ye can him all fchaip new agane,
And faffoun him bettir be sic thre:
Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

Thocht a man haif a brokin bak, Fol. 113. a.
Haif he a gude crafty telyour, quhattrak, 30
That can it cuver with craftis flie:
Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

Off God grit kyndnefs may ye clame,
That helpis his peple fra cruke and lame,
Supportand faltis with your fupple: 35
Tailyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

In Erd ye kyth sic mirakillis heir,
In Hevin ye falbe fanctis full cleir,

Thocht ye be knavis in this cuntre:
Telyouris and Sowtaris, blift be ye.

40

Quod Dumbar.

CXXIII.

[I mak it kend, he that will spend.]

I MAK it kend, he that will spend,
And luve God lait and air,
God will him mend and grace him fend,
Quhen catyvis fall haif cair;
Thairfoir pretend weill for to spend 5
Off geir, and nocht till spair.
I knaw the end that all mon wend,
A way nakit and bair:
With ane O, and ane I, ane wreche fall haif no mair,
Bot ane schort schein at heid and feit, 10
For all his wreck and wair.

For all the wrak a wreche can pak,
And in his baggis imbrace,
Yit Deid fall tak him be the bak,
And gar him cry, Allace! 15
Than fall he frak away with lak,
And wait nocht to quhat place;
Than will thay mak at him a knak,
That maist of his gud haifs:
With ane O, and ane I, quhill we haif tyme and space, 20
Mak we gud cheir quhill we art heir,
And thank God of his grace.

Wer thair ane king to rax and ring,
 Amang gude fallowis cround,
 Wrechis wald wring and mak mvrnyng, 25
 For dule thay fuld be dround;
 Quha findis ane dring, owdir auld or ying,
 Gar hoy him owt and hound.
 Now lat ws sing with Chryftis bliffing,
 Be glaid and mak gude found: 30
 With ane O, and ane I, now or we forder found, Fol. 113.b.
 Drink thow to me, and I to the,
 And lat the cop go round.

Quha vndirftude fuld haif his gude,
 Or he wer clofd in clay; 35
 Sum in thair mude thay wald go wid,
 And de lang or thair day;
 Nocht wirth ane hude, or ane auld fnvd,
 Thow fall beir hyne away;
 Wreche! be the Rude, for to conclude, 40
 Full few will for the pray:
 With ane O, and ane I, gud fallowis quhill we may,
 Be mirry and fre, syne blyth we be,
 And sing on twa and tway.

Quod Johne Blyth.

CXXIV.

[Sanct Saluatour! fend filuer Sorrow.]

SANCT Saluatour! fend filuer sorrow;
 It grevis me both evin and morrow,
 Chafing fra me all cheritie;

It makis me all blythnefs to borrow;
My panefull purfs fo priclifs me.

5

Quhen I wald blythlie ballattis breif,
Langour thairto givis me no leif;
War nocht gud howp my hart vphie,
My verry corpis for cair wald cleif;
My panefull purfs fo prikillis me.

1

Quhen I fett me to fing or dance,
Or go to plesand pastance,
Than panfing of penuritie
Revis that fra my remembrance;
My panefull purfs fo prikillis me.

15

Quhen men that hes purffis in tone,
Passis to drynk or to disione,
Than mon I keip ane grauetie,
And fay, that I will fast quhill none;
My panefull purfs fo priclifs me.

20

My purfs is maid of sic ane skyn,
Thair will na corfs byd it within;
Fra it as fra the Feynd thay fle,
Quha evir tyne, quha evir win;
My panefull purfs fo priclifs me.

25

Had I ane man of ony natioun
Culd mak on it ane coniuratioun,
To gar siluer ay in it be,
The Devill fuld haif no dominatioun,
With pyne to gar it prickill me.

Fol. 114. a.

30

I haif inquiryrit in mony a place,
For help and confort in this cace,
And all men fays, My Lord, that ye

Can best remeid for this malice,
That with sic panis prickillis me.

35

Quod Dumbar to the King.

CXXV.

[*Listis Lordis, I fall yow tell.*]

LISTIS lordis, I fall yow tell
LOff ane verry grit mervell,
 Off Lord Fergus gaist,
 How mekle Schir Andro it cheft
 Vnto Beittokis bour, 5
 The silly sawle to succour:
 And he hes writtin vnto me,
 Auld storeifs for to se,
 Gif it appinis him to meit,
 How he fall coniure the spreit: 10
 And I haif red mony quarfs,
 Bath the Donet, and Dominus que parfs;
 Ryme maid, and als reiddin,
 Baith Inglis and Latene:
 And ane story haif I to reid 15
 Passis Bonitatem in the creid.
 To coniure the littill gaist ye mon haif
 Off tod tailis ten thraif,
 And kast the grit haly watter,
 With pater noster, patter patter; 20
 And ye man sitt in ane compafs,
 And cry, Harbert tuthlefs,
 Drug thow and this draw,

And fitt thair quhill cok craw.	
The compafs mon hallowit be	25
With Aspergis me Domine;	
The haly writt schawis als	
Thair man be hung abowt your hals,	
Pricket in ane woll poik,	
Off neifs powder ane grit loik.	30
Thir thingis mon ye beir,	
Brynt in ane doggis eir,	
Ane pluche, ane paiddill, and ane palme corfs,	
Thre tuskis of ane awld deid horfs,	
And of ane yallow wob the warp,	35
The boddome of ane awld herp,	Fol. 114. b.
The heid of ane cuttit reill,	
The band of ane awld quheill,	
The taill of ane yeild fow,	
And ane bait of blew wow,	40
Ane botene, and ane brechame,	
And ane quhorle maid of lame,	
To luke owt at the littill boir,	
And cry, Chryftis crofs! yow befoir.	
And quhen ye fe the littill gaift	45
Cumand to yow in all haift,	
Cry lowd, Chryfte eleifone!	
And speir quhat law it levis on?	
And gif it fayis on Godis ley,	
Than to the littill gaift ye fay,	50
With brede benedicitie;	
Littill gaift, I coniure the,	
With lirie and larie,	
Bayth fra God, and Sanct Marie,	
Firft with ane fifschis mowth,	55
And fyne with ane fowlis tovtth,	
With ten pertane tais,	
And nyne knokis of windil ftrais,	

With thre heidis of curle doddy;	
And bid the gaift turn in a boddy.	60
Than eftir this coniuratioun,	
The littill gaift will fall in foun,	
And thaireftir down ly,	
Cryand mercy petoufly;	
Than with your left heill it fane,	65
And it will nevir cum agane.	
Als mekle as ane mige amaiſt,	
He had ane littill rod leg,	
And it wes cant as ony cleg,	
It wes wynd in ane wyndinſcheit,	70
Baythe the handis and the feit.	
Suppois this gaift wes littill	
Yit it ſtall Godis quhittill;	
It ſtall fra peteouſs Abrahame,	
Ane quhorle and ane quhum quhame;	75
It ſtall fra the carle of the mone	
Ane pair of auld yrn ſchone;	
It ran to Pencaitlane,	
And wirreit ane auld chaplane.	
This littill gaſte did na mair ill,	80
Bot klok lyk a corne myll;	
And it wald play and hop	Fol. 115.a.
Abowt the heid ane ſtre ſtrop;	
And it wald ſing and it wald dance	
Oure fute, and Orliance.	85
Quha coniurit the littill gaſte, ſa ye?	
Nane bot the littill Spenyie fle,	
That with hir wit and ingyne,	
Gart the gaift leif agane;	
And ſyne mareid the gaift the fle,	90
And cround him kyng of Kandelie;	
And thay gat thame betwene,	
Orpheus king and Elpha quene.	

To reid quha will this gentill geist,
Ye hard it nocht at Cokilbys feist.

95

Explicitus.

CXXVI.

*Followis how Dumbar wes desyrd to be
ane Freir.*

THIS nycht befor the dawning cleir,
Me thocht Sanct Francis did to me appeir,
With ane religiouse abbeir in his hand,
And said, In this go cleith the my serwand;
Reffus the warld, for thow mon be a freir.

5

With him and with his abbeir bayth I skarrit,
Lyk to ane man that with a gaist wes marrit:
Me thocht on bed he layid it me abone,
Bot on the flure delyuerly and fone
I lap thairfra, and nevir wald cum nar it.

10

Quoth he, Quhy skarris thow with this holy weid?
Cleith the thairin, for weir it thow most neid;
Thow, that hes lang done Venus lawis teiche,
Sall now be freir, and in this abbeir preiche;
Delay it nocht, it mon be done but dreid.

15

Quod I, Sanct Francis, loving be the till,
And thankit mot thow be of thy gude will
To me, that of thy clayis ar so kynd;
Bot thame to weir it nevir come in my mynd;
Sweit Confessour, thow tak it nocht in ill.

20

In haly legendis haif I hard alleuin,
 Ma sanctis of bischoppis, nor freiris, be sic sevin;
 Off full few freiris that hes bene sanctis I reid;
 Quhairfoir ga bring to me ane bischopis weid, Fol. 115. b.
 Gife evir thow wald my sawle gaid vnto Hevin. 25

My brethir oft hes maid the supplicationis,
 Be epistillis, sermonis, and relationis,
 To tak the abyte, bot thow did postpone;
 But ony procefs, cum on thairfoir annone,
 All fircumstance put by and excufationis. 30

Gif evir my fortoun wes to be a freir,
 The dait thairof is past full mony a yeir;
 For into every lusty toun and place
 Off all Yngland, frome Berwick to Kalice,
 I haif in to thy habeit maid gud cheir. 35

In freiris weid full fairly haif I fleichit,
 In it haif I in pulpet gon and preichit
 In Derntoun kirk, and eik in Canterbury;
 In it I past at Dover our the ferry
 Throw Piccardy, and thair the peple teichit. 40

Als lang as I did beir the freiris style,
 In me, God wait, wes mony wrink and wyle;
 In me wes falsset with every wicht to flatter,
 Quhilk mycht be flemit with na haly watter;
 I wes ay reddy all men to begyle. 45

This freir that did Sanct Francis thair appeir,
 Ane fieind he wes in liknes of ane freir;
 He vaneist away with stynk and fyrie smowk;
 With him me thocht all the houshend he towk,
 And I awoik as wy that wes in weir. 50

Quod Dumbar.

CXXVII.

[*Full oft I muse, and hes in thocht.*]

FULL oft I muse, and hes in thocht,
How this fals warld is ay on flocht,
Quhair na thing ferme is nor degeft;
And quhen I haif my mynd all socht,
For to be blyth me think it best.

5

This warld dois evir fleit and vary;
Fortoun fa fast hir quheill dois kary;
Na tyme bot turne can tak rest,
For quhais fals change¹

CXXVIII.

[*He that hes Gold and grit Richefs.*]

HE that hes gold and grit richefs,
And may be into mirrynefs,
And dois glaidnefs fra him expell,
And levis in to wrechitnefs,
He wirkis sorrow to him sell.

Fol. 116. a.

5

He that may be but sturt or stryfe,
And leif ane lusty plesand lyfe,
And syne with mariege dois him mell,
And bindis him with ane wicket wyfe,
He wirkis sorrow to him sell.

10

¹ This piece is scored out in the MS., being a repetition of No. CXII.

He that hes for his awin genyie
 Ane plesand prop, but mank or menyie,
 And schuttis fyne at ane vncow schell,
 And is forfairn with the fleis of Spenyie,
 He wirkis forrow to him fell. 15

And he that with gud lyfe and trewth,
 But varians or vder flewth,
 Dois evir mair with ane maister dwell,
 That neur of him will haif no rewth,
 He wirkis forrow to him fell. 20

Now all this tyme lat ws be mirry,
 And fett nocht by this warld a chirry:
 Now quhill thair is gude wyne to sell,
 He that dois on dry breid virry,
 I gif him to the Devill of Hell. 25

Quod Dumbar.

CXXIX.

*Followis the Wowing of the King quhen he wes in
 Dumfermeling.*

THIS hindirnycht in Dumfermeling,
 To me wes tawld ane windir thing;
 That lait ane tod wes with ane lame,
 And with hir playit, and maid gud game,
 Syne till his breift did hir imbrace, 5
 And wald haif riddin hir lyk ane rame:
 And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

He braifit hir bony body fweit,
And halfit hir with fordir feit;
Syne schuk his taill, with quhinge and yelp, 10
And todlit with hir lyk ane quhelp;
Syne lowrit on growfe and askit grace;
And ay the lame cryd, Lady, help!
And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

The tod wes nowder lene nor skowry, 15
He wes ane lufy reid haird lowry,
Ane lang taid beift and grit with all;
The filly lame wes all to small
To sic ane tribbill to hald ane bace:
Scho fled him nocht; fair mot hir fall! 20
And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

The tod wes reid, the lame wes quhyte, Fol. 116. b.
Scho wes ane morfall of delyte;
He lovit na yowis auld, twch and sklender:
Becaus this lame wes yung and tender, 25
He ran vpoun hir with a race,
And scho schup nevir for till defend hir:
And this me thocht ane ferly cace.

He grippit hir abowt the west,
And handlit hir as he had heft; 30
This innocent that nevir trespast,
Tuke hert that scho wes handlit fast,
And lute him kifs hir lufy face;
His girnand gamis hir nocht agaft: •
And that me thocht ane ferly cace. 35

He held him till hir be the hals,
And fpak full fair thocht he wes falis;

Syne said and fwoir to hir be God,
 That he fuld nocht twich hir prenecod;
 The filly thing trowd him, allace! 40
 The lame gaif credence to the tod:
 And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

I will no lefingis put in veris,
 Lyk as thir jangleris dois reheris,
 Bot be quhat maner thay war mard, 45
 Quhen licht wes owt and durris wes bard;
 I wait nocht gif he gaif hir grace,
 Bot all the hollis wes stoppit hard:
 And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

Quhen men dois fleit in joy maist far, 50
 Sone cumis wo or thay be war;
 Quhen carpand wer thir two most crowfs,
 The wolf he ombefett the hous,
 Vpoun the tod to mak ane chace;
 The lamb than cheipit lyk a mowfs: 55
 And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

Throw hiddowis yowling of the wowf,
 This wylie tod plat doun on growf,
 And in the filly lambis skin,
 He crap als far as he micht win, 60
 And hid him thair ane weill lang space;
 The yowis befyd thay maid na din:
 And that me thocht ane ferly cace.

Quhen of the tod wes hard no peip,
 The wowf went all had bene on sleip; 65
 And quhill the tod had strikkin ten,
 The wowf hes dreft him to his den,
 Protestand for the secound place:

And this report I with my pen,
How at Dumfermling fell the cace. 70

Quod Dumbar.

CXXX.

Ane Ballat of the fenyeit Freir of Tungland, how he Fol. 117. a.
fell in the Myre fleand to Turkiland.

AS yung Awrora, with cristall haile,
In orient schew hir vifage paille,
A fwenyng swyth did me assaile,
Off fonis of Sathanis seid;
Me thocht a Turk of Tartary 5
Come throw the boundis of Barbary,
And lay forloppin in Lumbardy,
Full lang in waithman weid.

Fra baptasing for to eschew,
Thair a religious man he flew, 10
And cled him in his abeit new,
For he cowth wryte and reid.
Quhen kend was his dissimvlance,
And all his curfit govirnance,
For feir he fled and come in France, 15
With littill of Lumbard leid.

To be a leiche he fenyt him thair,
Quhilk mony a man nicht rew evirmair;
For he left nowthir seik nor fair
Vnflane, or he hyne yeid. 20

Vane organis he full clenely carvit,
 Quhen of his straik fo mony starvit,
 Dreid he had gottin that he defarvit,
 He fled away gud speid.

In Scotland than, the narrest way 25
 He come, his cunnyng till assay;
 To fum man thair it was no play
 The preving of his sciens.

In pottingry he wrocht grit pyne,
 He murdreift mony in medecyne; 30
 The jow was of a grit engyne,
 And generit was of gyans.

In leichecraft he was homecyd,
 He wald haif, for a nicht to byd,
 A haiknay and the hurtmanis hyd, 35
 So meikle he was of myance.

His yrnis was rude as ony rawchtir, Fol. 117. b.
 Quhair he leit blude it was no lawchtir,
 Full mony instrument for slawchtir
 Was in his gardevyance. 40

He cowth gif cure for laxatyve/
 To gar a wicht hors want his lyve;
 Quha evir assay wald, man or wyve,
 Thair hippis yeid hiddy giddy.

His practikis nevir war put to preif, 45
 Bot suddane deid, or grit mischeif;
 He had purgatioun to mak a theif
 To dee withowt a widdy.

Vnto no mefs preffit this prelat,
 For found of sacring bell nor skellat; 50
 As blakfmyth bruikit was his pallatt,
 For battering at the study.

Thocht he come hame a new maid channoun,
He had dispensit with matynnis channoun,
On him come nowthir stole nor fannoun, 55
For smowking of the smydy.

Me thocht feir fassonis he affailyeit,
To mak the quinteffance, and failyeit;
And quhen he saw that nocht availyeit,
A fedrem on he take, 60
And schupe in Turkey for to fle;
And quhen that he did mont on he,
All fowill ferleit quhat he sowld be,
That evir did on him luke.

Sum held he had bene Dedalus, 65
Sum the Menatair marvelous,
Sum Mactis smyth Wlcanus,
And sum Saturnus kuke.
And evir the cuschettis at him tuggit,
The rukis him rent, the ravynis him druggit, 70
The hudit crawis his hair furth ruggit,
The Hevin he nicht not bruke.

The myttane, and Sanct Martynis fowle,
Wend he had bene the hornit howle,
Thay set avpone him with a yowle, 75Fol. 118.a.
And gaif him dynt for dynt.
The golk, the gormaw, and the gled,
Best him with buffettis quhill he bled;
The sparhawk to the spring him sped,
Als fers as fyre of flynt. 80

The tarfall gaif him tug for tug,
A stanchell hang in ilka lug,
The pyot furth his pennis did rug,
The stork straik ay but stynt.

The biffart, biffy but rebuik, 85
 Scho was fo cleverus of hir clvik,
 His bawis he nicht not langer bruik,
 Scho held thame at ane hint.

Thik was the clud of kayis and crawis,
 Of marleyonis, mittanis, and of mawis, 90
 That bikkrit at his berd with blawis
 In battill him abowt.
 Thay nybbillit him with noyis and cry,
 Therer of thame raifs to the fky,
 And evir he cryit on Fortoun, Fy! 95
 His lyfe was in to dowt.

The ja him skrippit with a skryke,
 And skornit him as it was lyk;
 The egill strong at him did ftryke,
 And rawcht him mony a rowt. 100
 For feir vncunnandly he cawkit,
 Quhill all his pennis war drownd and drawkit,
 He maid a hundreth nolt all hawkit
 Beneth him with a spowt.

He schewre his feddreme that was schene, 105
 And flippit owt of it full clene,
 And in a myre, vp to the ene,
 Amang the glar did glyd.
 The fowlis all at the fedrem dang,
 As at a monfter thame amang, 110
 Quhill all the pennis of it owfprang
 In till the air full wyde.

And he lay at the plunge evirmair,
 Sa lang as any ravin did rair;
 The crawis him focht with cryis of cair 115
 In every schaw befyde.

Had he reveild bene to the rwikis,
 Thay had him revin all with thair clwikis:
 Thre dayis in dub amang the dukis
 He did with dirt him hyde.

Fol. 118. b.

120

The air was dirkit with the fowlis,
 That come with yawmeris and with yowlis,
 With skrying, skrymming and with scowlis,
 To tak him in the tyde.
 I walknit with the noyis and schowte,
 So hiddowis beir was me abowte;
 Senfyne I curfs that cankerit rowte
 Quhair evir I go or ryde.

125

Finis quod Dumbar.

CXXXI.

Ane littill Interlud of the Droichis Part of the
[Play¹].

HIRY, hary, hubbilschow!
 Se ye not quha is cum now,
 Bot yit wait I nevir how,
 With the quhirle wind?
 A fargeand out of Sowdoun land,
 A gyane strang for to stand,
 That with the strenth of my hand
 Beiris may bind.

5

Bot yit I trow that I vary,
 I am bot ane Blynd Hary,

10

¹ Cut away in the inlaying of the MS.

That lang hes bene with the fary
 Farlyis to fynd;
 And yit gif this be not I,
 I wait it is the spreit of Gy,
 Or ellis fle be the sky, 15
 And lycht as the lynd.

Quha is cum heir bot I,
 A bawld, busteous bellomy,
 Amang yow all to cry a cry,
 With ane mighty foun? 20
 That generit am of gyanis kynd,
 Fra the strong Hercules be strynd,
 Off all the Occident and Ynd,
 My elderis woir the croun.

My foir grandschir, hecht Fyn Mackcowll, 25 Fol. 119. a.
 That dang the Devill and gart him yowll,
 The skyis rained quhen he wald yowll,
 He trublit all the air:
 He gat my gudschir Gog Magog;
 He, quhen he danfit, the warld wald schog; 30
 Ten thowfand ellis yeid in his frog
 Off Heland plaidis and mair.

And yit he wes of tendir yowth;
 Bot eftir he grew mekle at fowth,
 Ellevin myle wyd mett was his mowth, 35
 His teith wes ten myle squair.
 He wald vpoun his tais vp stand,
 And tak the starnis doun with his hand,
 And fett thame in a gold garland
 Aboif his wyvis hair. 40

He had a wyf was mekle of clift,
 Hir heid wan heichar nor the lift;

The Hevin reirdit quhen scho wald rift;
 The lafs was na thing sklendir:
 Scho fpatt Lochlomound with hir lippis; 45
 Thundir and fyreflawcht flaw fra hir hippis;
 Quhen scho was crabbit the fone thold clippis;
 The Feynd durft nocht offend hir.

For cawld scho tuke the fevir tartane,¹
 For all the claith in France and Bartane, 50
 Wald not be to hir leg a gartane,
 Thocht scho was young and tendir;
 Vpoun a nicht heir in the north,
 Scho tuke the gravall and ftaild Craig Gorth,
 And pischt the grit watter of Forth, 55
 Sic tyd ran eftir hend hir.

Yit ane thing writtin of hir I fynd,
 In Yrland quhen scho blew behind,
 At Norway coift scho raifit the wynd,
 And grit schippis drownit thair. 60
 Scho fischt all the Spanyie feyis,
 With hir fark lap betuix hir theyis;
 Thre dayis faling betuix hir kneysis
 It was eftemid and mair.

The hingand brayis on adir fyde 65 Fol. 119. b.
 Scho powtterit with hir lymmis wyde;
 Laffis nicht leir at hir to ftryde,
 Wald ga to luvaris lair.
 Scho markit to the land with mirth;
 Scho pischt fyve quhailis in the Firth, 70
 That croppin war in hir geig for girth,
 Walterand amang the wair.

My fader, mekle Gow M^cMorne,
 Owt of his moderis wame was fchorne;

¹ May be read *cartane*.

For littilnes scho was forlorne, 75
 Siche ane kemp to beir:
 Or he of aige was yeiris thre,
 He wald step over the occiane fie;
 The mone sprang nevir abone his kne,
 The hevins had of him feir. 80

Ane thowfand yeir is past fra mynd,
 Sen I was generid of his kynd,
 Far furth in the desertis of Ynd,
 Amang lyoun and beir:
 Worthie King Arthour and Gawane, 85
 And mony a bawld berne of Bartane,
 Ar deid and in the weiris ar flane,
 Sen I cowld weild a speir.

Sophie and the Sowdoun strang,
 With weiris that hes leftit lang, 90
 Owt of thair boundis hes maid me gang,
 And turne to Turkey tyte.
 The King of Francis grit army
 Hes brocht in derth in Lumbardy,
 That in the cuntre he and I 95
 Can nocht dwell baith perfyte.

Swadrik, Denmark, and Norraway,
 Nor in the Steiddis I dar nocht ga;
 Thair is nocht thair bot¹ and flae,
 Cutthroppillis and mak quyte. 100
 Yrland for evir I haif reffusit,
 All wyismen will hald me excusit,
 For nevir in land quhair Eriche was vsit,
 To dwell had I dellyte.

I haif bene formeft evir in feild, 105 Fol. 120.a.
 And now fa lang I haif borne scheid,

¹ A word is evidently omitted here; *Aston MS.* has *tak and flae*.

That I am crynit in for eild
 This littill, as ye may fie.
 I haif bene banest vndir the lynd
 This lang tyme, that nane cowld me fynd, 110
 Quhill now with this laft eiftin wynd,
 I am cum heir perdie.

My name is Welth, thairfoir be blyth,
 I am cum confort yow to kyth;
 Suppois wrechis will waill and wryth, 115
 All darth I fall gar die;
 For certanelie, the trewth to tell,
 I cum amang yow for to dwell,
 Far fra the found of curphour bell
 To dwell thinkis nevir me. 120

Now sen I am fuche quantetie
 Off gyanis cum, as ye may fie,
 Quhair wilbe gottin a wyfe to me
 Off siclyk breid and hicht?¹
 In all this boure is nocht a bryde 125
 Ane houre I wait dar me abyde,
 Yit trow ye ony heir besyde,
 Micht suffir me all nicht.

Adow, fair weill! for now I go,
 Bot I will nocht lang byd yow fro; 130
 Chryft yow conserve fra every wo,
 Baith madin, wyf and man;
 God blifs thame, and the Haly Rude,
 Givis me a drink sa it be gude;
 And quha trowis best that I do lude, 135
 Skyнк first to me the can.

Finis off the Droichis Pairt of the Play.

¹ The next line *Yit quha wat gif ony heir besyd* has been deleted.

CXXXII.

The Wyf of Auchtirmwchty.

Fol. 120. b.

IN Awchtirmwchty thair dwelt ane man,
 Ane husband, as I hard it tawld,
 Quha weill cowld tippill owt a can,
 And nathir luvit hungir nor cawld.
 Quhill anis it fell vpoun a day,
 He yokkit his plwch vpoun the plane;
 Gif it be trew as I hard fay,
 The day was fowll for wind and rane.

5

He lowfit the pluche at the landis end,
 And draif his oxin hame at evin;
 When he come in he lukit bend,
 And saw the wyf baith dry and clene,
 And sittand at ane fyre beikand bawld,
 With ane fat sowp as I hard fay:
 The man being verry weit and cawld,
 Betwene thay twa it was na play.

10

15

Quhoth he, Quhair is my horffis corne?
 My ox hes nathir hay nor stray;
 Dame, ye mon to the pluch to morne,
 I falbe huffy, gif I may.
 Husband, quod scho, Content am I
 To tak the pluche my day abowt,
 Sa ye will rowll baith kavis and ky,
 And all the houfs baith in and owt.

20

Bot fen that ye will hufy fkep ken,
 Firft ye fall sift, and syne fall kned;
 And ay as ye gang but and ben,
 Luk that the bairnis dryt not the bed.

25

Ye is lay ane soft wiſp to the kill,
 We haif ane deir ferme on our heid;
 And ay as ye gang furth and in,
 Keip weill the gaislingis fra the gled.

30

The wyf was vp richt lait at evin,
 I pray God gif hir evill to fair,
 Scho kyrnd the kyrne, and ſkwmd it clene,
 And left the gudman bot the bledoch bair.
 Than in the mornyng vp ſcho gatt,
 And on hir hairt laid hir diſiwne,
 Scho put alſmekle in hir lap,
 As nicht haif ſerd thame baith at nwe.

35

40

Sayis, Jok, Will thow be maiftir of wark,
 And thow fall had and I fall kall;
 Iſe promeiſs the ane gud new fark,
 Athir of round claith or of ſmall.
 Scho lowſit oxin aucht or nyne,
 And hynt ane gadſtaff in hir hand;
 And the gudman raiſs eftir fyne,
 And ſaw the wyf had done command.

Fol. 121. a.

45

And cawd the gaislingis fwrth to feid,
 Thair was bot ſevinſum of thame all,
 And by thair cumis the gredy gled,
 And likkit vp fyve, left him bot twa.
 Than owt he ran in all his mane,
 How ſone he hard the gaislingis cry;
 Bot than or he come in agane,
 The calſis brak lowſs and fowkit the ky.

50

55

The calvis and ky being met in the lone,
 The man ran with ane rung to red;
 Than by thair cumis ane ill willy cow,
 And brodit his buttock quhill that it bled.

60

Than hame he ran to ane rok of tow,
 And he fatt down to fay the spynning;
 I trow he lowtit our neir the low,
 Quod he, this wark hes ill begynning.

Than to the kyrn that he did stoure,
 And jwmlit at it quhill he swatt,
 Quhen he had jwmlit a full lang houre,
 The sorow crap of butter he gatt.
 Albeit na butter he cowld gett,
 Yit he wes cummerit with the kyrne,
 And syne he het the milk our hett,
 And forrow spark of it wald yyrne.

65

70

Than ben thair come ane gredy fow,
 I trow he cund hir littill thank,
 And in scho schot hir mekle mow,
 And ay scho winkit and scho drank.
 He cleikit vp ane crukit club,
 And thocht to hitt the fow ane rowt,
 The twa gaislingis the gled had left,
 That straik dang baith thair harnis owt.

75

80

Than he beur kendling to the kill,
 Bot scho start all vp in ane low,
 Quhat evir he hard, quhat evir he saw,
 That day he had na will to mow.
 Than he yeid to tak vp the bairnis,
 Thocht to haif fund thame fair and clene;
 The first that he gat in his armis
 Was all bedirtin to the ene.

85 Fol. 121. b.

The first that he gat in his armis,
 It was all dirt vp to the eine;
 The Diuill cutt of thair handis, quod he,
 That sild yow all sa fow this strene.

90

He trailit the fowll scheitis doun the gait,
Thocht to haif wechft thame on ane ftane;
The burne wes riffin grit of fpait, 95
Away fra him the scheitis hes tane.

Than vp he gat on ane know heid,
On hir to cray, on hir to schowt,
Scho hard him, and fcho hard him not,
Bot stowtly steird the stottis abowt. 100
Scho draif the day vnto the nicht,
Scho lowifit the plwch and fyne come hame;
Scho fand all wrang that fowld bene richt,
I trow the man thocht richt grit schame.

Quod he, My office I forsaik 105
For all the dayis of my lyf,
For I wald put ane howfs to wraik,
Had I bene twenty dayis gudwyf.
Quod fcho, Weill mot ye bruke the place,
For trewlie I will nevir excep it; 110
Quod he, Feind fall the lyaris face,
Bot yit ye may be blyth to get it.

Than vp fcho gat ane mekle rung,
And the gudman maid to the dur;
Quod he, Deme, I fall hald my tung, 115
For and we fecht I ill gett the woir.
Quod he, Quhen I forfuk my plwche,
I trow I bot forfuk my feill,
And I will to my plwch agane,
For I and this howfs will nevir do weill. 120

*Finis quod Mofat.*¹

¹ *Quod Mofat* is written in a different hand.

CXXXIII.

[*A Yungman Chiftane witles.*]

A YUNGMAN chiftane, witles, ane peureman spen[*dar, gettles,*¹] Fol. 122.a
 Ane auldman trichour, trewthles, a woman lower, land[*lefs;*]
 Apperandlie, be Sanct Jeill, fall nevir ane of thir d[*o weill;*]
 Tak tyme in tyme, and no tyme diffar, quhen tyme is past ye... war.
 All mighty God, grant to our King, sic grace that he in vertew ring, 5
 Sa that this realme ay gydit be, with justice, pece and equitie.
 Bettir is to suffer and fortoun abyd,
 Than haiftely to clym and suddenie to flyd,
 Quod quho to quhome.
 Quha in welth takis no heid, he fall hafe falt in tyme of neid; 10
 Quhen I len I am ane freind, and quhen I craif I am vnkynd;
 Thus of my freind I mak my fo,
 I schrew me and I moir do fo.

CXXXIV.

The slicht Remeid of Luve.

LUVARIS, lat be the frennessy of luvē,
 And mvse nor mvrne no moir in till your mynd,
 Bot follace feik, and forrow ay remove.
 Cast yow to conquēis luvē ane vthir kynd;
 For knew ye wemenis natur course and strynd, 5
 Ye wald nocht be so trew to thair vntrewth,
 Quhilkis hes no petie thocht your hairtis be pynd,
 Nor of your restlefs womenting no rewth.

¹ MS. is here imperfect. The words in brackets are from Ramsay's
 "Evergreen."

Bot wald ye rewill yow, keip this regiment;
 Be subteill, secreit, fobir in thair sicht, 10
 Facound of wordis, bot feckill of intent,
 And nevir lat your mowth and mynd go richt;
 Swey as thay swey, be blyth quhen thay ar licht,
 And preifs yow ay in presenfs to repair;
 Forvey no tyme, be reddy day and nicht 15
 Vpoun your kneis to ferve thame soletare.

Be prevy, part, in presenfs play with synis;
 Be sicht or smyle, lat non know your intentis,
 Be verry war or that thay wit your myndis;
 Be clenely cled in your abilyementis. 20 Fol. 122. b.
 Reuse nocht your self, latt vthiris preifs your rentis,
 Bot offir thame your daly observance
 Be tung, thocht nathir hairt nor mynd consentis
 Body and gudis to haif in govirnance.

Abuse bot brief, howbeid ye be said nay, 25
 And reckles nocht your eirand for the rane;
 Bot cast yow for to cum ane vthir day,
 And petously complene your woies pane,
 Saying ye ar both secreit, trew and plane.
 With this pairt wreth and fremmit to but said, 30
 For cum the freindschip of thair fyd agane,
 I mak yow seur ye fall nocht mis remeid.

Hald thame in hand quhilkis may yow help at neid,
 And hecht thame giftis howbeid ye gif thame nocht,
 For thair gud word fall racheft¹ cause yow speid, 35
 And thrwth thair creddence to your purpoifs brocht.
 Speik fair till ye haif gottin that ye socht;
 Be wyifs and war and watt thame ay with wyllis,
 For be the wy that all the warld wrocht,
 Maist witt hes hie that moniest owrsylis. 40

¹ May be read *racheft*.

Meikly folist to meit in secreit place,
 Syne mak your mane quhen it may maist avelyie;
 Be richt demvre and graif quhen ye ask grace,
 Bot be ye rank quhen thay begin to relyie.
 Fleiche with fyiftene for feir sumpairt ye felyie, 45
 And fwa but pane ye may lufe parramowris;
 Be soft of speiche, bot spair nocht till affelyie,
 Wyn anis the entrefs and the houfs is yowris.

Bot yit ye may mishaif yow in sum caice,
 And ye defend nocht damiffellis defame, 50
 For practik is to play, syne hald your peice,
 And counsale keip for hurting of thair name.
 Richfwa forbeir a manis wyfe for blame,
 And hald yow koy in quiet quhill ye get hir;
 As for a weddow wirk weill on hir wame, 55
 I knaw no craft fall cause hir lufe yow bettir.

Finis quod Alexander Scott.

CXXXV.

Followis the Ballat maid vpoun Margret Fleming, Fol. 123.a.
callit the Flemyng Bark in Edinburcht.

I HAIF a littill Fleming berge
 Off clenkett work, bot scho is wicht.
 Quhat pylett takis my schip in chairge
 Mon hald hir clynlie, trym and ticht;
 Se that hir hatchis be handlit richt, 5
 With steirburd, baburd, luf and lie;
 Scho will fale all the wintir nicht,
 And nevir tak a telyevie.

With evin keill befor the wind
 Scho is richt fairdy with a faill, 10
 Bot at ane lufe scho lyis behind;
 Gar heifs hir quhill hir howbandis skail.
 Draw weill the takill to hir tail,
 Scho will nocht mis to lay your maft;
 To pomp als oft as ye may haill 15
 Yeill nevir hald hir watterfaft.

To calf¹ hir oft can do non ill,
 And talloun quhair the flud mark flowis;
 Bot gif scho lekkis gett men of skill
 To stop hir hoilis laich in the howifs. 20
 For falt of hemp tak hary towis,
 With stane ballest withowttin vder;
 In monelefs nichtis it is na mowis,
 Except ane stowt man steir hir ruder.

A fair vesschell abone the watter, 25
 And is bot laitley reikit to,
 Quhairto till deif yow with tome clatter,
 Ar nane sic in the floit as scho.
 Plvm weill the grund quhat evir ye doo, Fol. 123. b.
 Haillon the fukfcheit and the blind; 30
 Scho will tak in at cap and koo,
 Withowt scho ballast be behind.

Na pedderis pak scho will ressaif,
 Althocht hir travell scho fowld tyne;
 Na coukcald karle nor carllingis pet 35
 That dois thair corne and caitell cryne.²
 Bot quhair scho findis a fallow fyne
 He wilbe fraucht fre for a soufs;
 Scho kareis nocht³ bot men and wyne
 And bulyoun to the counye houfs. 40

¹ Altered by another hand to *calfes*. ² May be read *tryne*.
³ *Hang* is here deleted.

[illegible]

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be changed.

66

22

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the symptoms and the context in which they are occurring.

Ex. 124

• 72. ~~no~~ **Semrui**

CXXXVI.

*Heir followis the Defence of Crissell Sandelandis,
For vsing hirself contrair the Ten Commandis;
Being in ward for playing of the loun
With every ane list geif hir half a crown.
etc.*

PERNITIOUS peple, parcial in despyte,
Sufanis judges, faweris of seditioun,
Your cankert counsale is the caufs and wyte,
Bowstert with pryd and blindit with ambitioune,
Fyndand na cryme nor havand na commiffioun 5
To hurt Dame Venus virgenis as ye do;
Gif ye fa raschlie rin vpoun fuspitioun,
Ye may put vthiris on the pannell to.

To Sandelandis ye wer our fair to schame hir,
Sen ye with counsale mycht quyetlie command hir; 10
Grit foulis ye wer with fallowis to defeme hir,
Havand na caufs bot commoun voce and sklander;
Syne findand no man in the houfs neir hand hir,
Except ane clerk of godly conversatioun;¹
Quhat gif besyd Johine Dureis self ye fand hir, 15
Dar ye suspect the holy congregatioun?

Your fleslie conscience garris yow tak this feir;
Beleif ye virgynis wilbe win so sone?
Na, God forbid! bot men may bourd als neir,
And wemen nocht the wor quhen that is done. 20
Had scho bene vndir and he hobland abone,
That war a perrellous play for to suspect thame;
Bot laddis and lassies will meit estirnone
Quhair Dick and Dvrie dow nocht bayth correct thame.

¹ A marginal note, in another hand, has *The minister Betoun*.

Sen drunkardis, gluttonis and contentious men, 25 Fol. 124. b.
 Schedderis of blude and subiectis gevin to greid,
 May nocht posses the hevinly gloir, ye ken,
 As in the bybill dalie do we reid;
 Lat thir be wyit allyk till every leid,
 Syne fornicatioun plasit amangis the laif; 30
 Exemp your self throw all the toun in deid,
 Than luke how mony ye onmerkit haif.

Gif ye beleif nocht Betoun be his word,
 In hir defenſs it can nocht be reffuſit;
 Latt him that followis fecht it with the ſword, 35
 Ane ancient law quhen ladeis ar accuſit.
 Is miniſteris ſic men to be abuſit,
 That knawis the Scripteur and the Ten Commandis?
 Albeit he and ſcho wor in ane houſs incluſit,
 He ſew na ſeid in to hir Sandelandis. 40

As for the reſt I knaw nocht thair vocatioun,
 Thair lyfe, thair maneris, bot I heir mony mene thame;
 Catholik virgenis of the holy congregatioun,
 Syn wer to tyne thame gif ye cowlde obtene thame.
 Quhat can ye ſay except that ye had ſene thame 45
 With rem in ra all nakkit but adherance?
 Than tak a bowſtring and draw it doun betwene thame,
 And gif it ſtickis it hes ane evill apperance.

Catitois clerkis quhois college ye frequentit,
 Quhen ye wor wanfleris of hir wantoun band, 50
 Now ye ar lamit fra labour I lamentit,
 Your piſtolis twinit¹ and bakſprent lyk a wand.
 Snapwark, adew, fra dagmen dow nocht ſtand,
 And worſ than that ye want your morſing powder;
 Than cumis conſcience with crukit ſtaf in hand, 55
 Greitand for byganis, bowand bak and ſchowder.

¹ May be read *tumit*.

Remembir first your former qualitie,
 And wrak na virgenis with your wilfull weir;
 Gif ye will nocht, than our regalitye
 Hes power planely to replege thame heir.
 Mycht thay win to the girth I tak no feir,
 Down by the Cannocroce, I pray yow, fend thame,
 Quhair Patrik Bannatyne hes promiseit to compeir,
 With lawfull ressonis reddy to defend thame.

60

Fol. 125. a.

On caufs thair is thay can nocht be convict,
 Ye had na power fra the sone wes sett;
 The Proveft gaif na power to Gilbert Dick,
 The speciall thing that fowld nocht bene foryett.
 Thay war nocht theivis nor yit condempt in dett,
 Nor ridhand tane, quhilk was na caufs ye knaw;
 Bot ye latt rukis and ravynis rin throw the nett,
 And faikles dowis makis subiect to the law.

65

70

Your parcial juge we may declyne him to,
 Bot sett me doun the perfone Pennycuke,
 Or Sanderis Guthrie, lat see quhat he can do,
 He kennis the caice and keipis your awin court buke.
 For men of law I wat nocht quhome to luke,
 Auld James Bannatyne wes anis a man of skill,
 And gif he cumis nocht thair I wald we tuke
 To keipoure dyet Maister David Makgill.

75

80

Quhat cummer' castis the formeft stane lat sec
 At tha peure winschis ye wranguilie suspect
 For sklenting bowttis; now better war lat bee
 Nor to begin to gett your selffis ane geck.
 The grittest falt I find in this effect,
 Ye baith tuke money and put thame selffis to schame,
 Bot quhen the court cumis to the toun, quhat reck,
 We fall restoir thame to thair stok agane.

85

In your tolbutth sic prefouneris to plant
 Wilbe reffaut weill, ye may confidder; 90
 Gud Captane Adamsone will nocht lat thame want
 Bedding, howbeit thay fowld lig all togidder.
 As for his wyf I wald ye fowld forbid hir,
 Hir eyndling toyis I trow thair be no denger,
 Becauſs his lome is larbour groun and hidder, 95
 But vndirſtanding now to treit ane ſtrenger.

The gritteſt greif I find, ye haif defamett Fol. 125. b.
 Thir leill trew luvaris, and done thair freindis bot lack;
 Becauſs thair bandis wer reddy to be proclamit,
 The pairteis mett and maid a fair contrack, 100
 Bot now, allace! the men ar loppin aback,
 For oppin ſklander callit ane ſpeikand devill;
 In grit effairis ye had nocht bene ſa frack,
 Concernyng the rewling of your commoun weill.

To pvneifs pairt is parcialitie, 105
 To pvneifs all is hard to do in deid;
 Bot fend thame heir to oure regalitie,
 And we fall fee gif we can ſerve thair neid.
 This rurall ryme, quha ſa lyk for to reid,
 To Diſt and Dury is directit plane; 110
 Quhair I offend thame in my landwart leid,
 I ſalbe reddy to reforme agane.

Finis quod Semple.

CXXXVII.

*Followis the Ballat maid be Robert Semple of Jonet
Reid, [ane¹] Violet and [ane¹] Quhyt; being slicht
Wemen of Lyfe and Conversatioun, [and Taver-
naris.¹]*

O FF cullouris cleir quha lykis to weir,
Ar findry fortis in to this toun,
Grene, yellow, blew and mony hew,
Bayth Pareifs blak and Inglis broun;
Lundoun fky, quha lykis to by, 5
Bot cullour derroy is clene laid down,
Dundy gray this mony a day
Is lychleit bayth with laid and loun.

Stanche my fyking and ftryd my lyking
Ar femely hewis for fommer play, 10
Dundippit in yello for mony gud fallo,
As Will of Quhithawch bad me say;
I will nocht dennyit till nane that will by it,
For silver nane falbe said nay;
Yee nocht to plenyie my clayth will nocht stenyie, 15
Suppois ye weit it nycht and day.

Quhyt. And I haif Quhyt off grit delyt,
Violet. And Violet quha lykis to weir,
Reid. Weill werand Reid quhill ye be deid;
Quhilk fall nocht failyie tak ye no feir. 20
The Quhyt is gude and richt weill lwid,
Bot yit the Reid is twyifs als deir;
The Violet fyne, bayth fresche and fine,
Sall serve yow hofing for a yeir.

¹ The words in brackets have been written in by a different hand.

The Quhyt is twiche and frefche ennewche, 25
 Soft as the filk as all men feis;
 • The Reid is bony and focht of mony,
 Thay hyve about the houfs lyk beis.
 With Violet to, gif ye haif ado,
 It meitis lyk stemmyne to your theis; 30
 Seure be my witting not brunt in the biting,
 Suppois baith laidis and lymmeris leis.

Off all thir thre hewis I haif left clewis
 To be oure courtmen wintter weid,
 Twynit and fmall, the best of thame all 35
 May weir the claith for woll and threid.
 Bot in the walkmill the wedder is ill,
 Thir ar nocht drying dayis in deid,
 And gif it be watt, I hecht for that,
 It tuggis in hoilis and gais abbraid. 40

Yit it is weill walkit, cairdit and calkit,
 Als warme a weid as weir the deule;
 Weill wrocht in the lwmis with wobfter gwmis, Fol. 126. b.
 Bayth thik and nymmill gais the fpwle;
 Cottond and fchorne the mair it be worne, 45
 Ye find your felf the grittar fule;
 Bot bony forfuth cum byit in my bwth,
 To mak yow garmentis agane Yule.

Bot mixt thir togidder your felf may confidder
 Quhat fyner cullour can be fund, 50
 And namely of breikis, gif ony man feikis,
 Sall haif the pair ay for a pund.
 Howbeid it be skant na wowaris fall want,
 That to my bidding wilbe bund;
 Weill may thay brukit thay neid nocht to lukit, 55
 Bot graip it marklynis be the grund.

Your courtmen heir hes maid my claith deir,
 And raifd it twell pennis of the ell;
 Yit is my claith feuver for sadillis to ceuver,
 Suppois the fessioun raid thame fell. 60
 The Violet certane wes maid Dumbartane,
 The Reid wes walkit in Dumkell;
 The Quhyt hes bene dicht in mony mirk nicht,
 Bot tyme and place I can not tell.

Now gif ye wirk wyiflie and schaip it precyflie, 65
 The elwand wald be grit and lang;
 Gif the byefs be wyd gar lay it on fyd,
 And fa ye can nocht weill ga wrang.
 And for the lang left it wald be schewid fast,
 And cair nocht by how deip ye gang; 70
 Bot want ye Quhyt threid ye can nocht cum speid,
 Blak walloway mon be your fang.

Bot thocht it be awld and twenty tymis sawld,
 Yit will the freprie mak yow fane,
 With vlis to rennew it and mak it weill hewit, 75 Fol. 127. a.
 And gar it glans lyk Dummy grane.
 Syne with the fleik stanis that servis for the nanis,
 Thay raifs the pyle I mak yow plane;
 With mony grit aith thay sell this fame claith
 To gar the byeris cum agane. 80

Now is my wob wrocht and arlit to be bocht,
 Cum lay the payment in my hand;
 And gif my claith felyie ye pay nocht a melyie,
 The wobb falbe at your command.
 The merkit is thrang and will nocht left lang, 85
 Thay by fast in the Bordour land;
 Albeid I haif tynfell yet mon I tak hanfell,
 To pay my buthmaill and my stand.

My clark wald be led with grit men of good.
 Gif lawis and lowis wald let me be.
 Yit men I excus thame, how can I sellis thame.
 Sen all menis penny makis him free.
 The best and the gay of it myself tak away of it.
 A wyse coit I will nocht lee.
 Quhilk did me no harme bot heid my coit weene.
 A symple merchante ye may see.

This far to releif me that na man repreif me,
 In Jedburgh at the Justice air;
 This fang of thre lassis was maid abone glassis.
 That tyme that thay wer tapstaris thair.
 The first wes ane Quhyt a las of delyt,
 The Violet bayth gud and fair,
 Keip the Reid fra skaith scho is worth thame baith;
 Sa to be schort I say no mair.

Finis quod R. Semple.

CXXXVIII.

Followis of a Wenche with Chyld.

BE chance bot evin this vthir day,
 As I did walk allone,
 I hard a maid in grit effray,
 Makand a rewthfull mon,
 Quhat greif on hir did linger.
 Off greif and pane scho did complane,
 For scho certane cryid and maid mane,
 O Lord, my littill finger!

Fol. 127, b
 5

Heiring this maid so lowd to cry
 In this hir wofull plicht, 10
 I drew me neir for till espy
 Quhat hurt hir body nicht;
 Scho had met with sum stinger.

It nicht so be I fay to the,
 For I nicht se how fwllin wes sche, 15
 Within hir littill finger.

The angweifs of hir body ran
 In to all pairtis allyk,
 For all hir body swellid than
 Als big as ony pyk; 20
 Me thoct it wes sum engir.
 For so I gefs now till exprefs,
 Scho cryid dowlfles in hir distrefs,
 O Lord, my littill finger!

I askid, as scho mone did mak, 25
 Quhat wes cause of hir wo,
 And scho than cursit the mandrak,
 Quhilk had hir bittin so;
 The mandrak wes a stringer.
 Allaik! the maid wes foir arraid, 30
 Still in hir braid scho cryid and said,
 O Lord, my littill finger!

The mandrak had hir bittin so foir,
 In this his vennemous rege,
 Scho swellit daylie moir and moir, 35
 That nothing cowlde hir swege;
 This serpent so did thing her.
 Allake! the maid wes foir affraid,
 For still scho cryid allace and fayid,
 The pane within my finger! 40

For medecynis scho had furth socht,
 As thay thairby me tawld;
 Thocht thay nevir so deir war bocht,
 Half thame (thay say) scho wawld;
 Qubhat than brocht thay that wringer? 45
 Sic as thay gat I knaw nocht qubhat,
 Sum this fum that, bot to be flat,
 Scho cryd still, O my finger!

Sum bad hir tak erb pilliall,
 And fum stalk stand allone, 50
 Sum bad hir tak blaid ryfs and fall,
 And fum conservis of stome.
 Sum bad Baldary bring her
 Long pepper chyce with nettill ryce:
 Ye nettill ryce wes hir cheif spice, 55
 To setegat hir finger

The mark still that he wext the twel,
 The leane wex hir cheeks
 With quabche diffens icht to the twel,
 The quabche of harte veins 60
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer
 A thair big came first vnto the
 Quabill icht he co the harts canny
 The angvails of hir finger

The wex of the harts canny
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer 65
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer 70
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer
 Quabill icht sawid heit no longer

Ye maidis that with the feris mandrak
 Dois chance bittin to be,
 Your littill finger thus to aik 75
 It will caufs long ye fe.
 Treft nocht the knippill ringer;
 Let thois be war, trew maidis that ar,
 And with dew fair frome mandraikis fnair,
 Keip weill thair littill finger. 80

Finis quod ane Inglifman.

CXXXIX.

*Ane Ballat maid to the Derisioun and Scorne of
 wantoun Wemen.*

Fol. 128. b.

YE lusty ladyis! luke
 The rakles lyfe ye leid;
 Hant nocht in hoile or nuke
 To hurt your womanheid.
 I reid for best remeid, 5
 Forbeir all place prophane;
 Gife this be caus of feid,
 I fall not faid agane.

Quhat is sic luve bot lust,
 A lytill for delyte; 10
 To hant that game robust
 And beiftly appetyte?
 I nowdir fleische nor flyte
 To tell the trewith certane;
 Taik ye this in despyte, 15
 I fall not faid agane.

TO THE DERISIOUN OF WANTOUN WOMEN.

The wyfest scho may sone
Sedufit be and schent,
Syne fra the deid be done
Perchance fall foir repent. 20
Ourlait is till lament
Fra belly dow not lane;
To cry in tyme take tent,
I fall not faid agane.

Lycht wynchis lue will fawin, 25
Evin lyk ane spanyeollis lawchter;
To lat hir wamb be clawin
Be thame list geir betawcht hir.
For conyie ye may chawcht hir
To sched hir schankis in twane, 30
And nevir speir quhais awcht hir:
I fall not faid agane.

Thocht bruckill wemen hantis
In lust to leid thair lyvis, 1
And wedow men that wantis 35
To steill a pair of fwyvis;
Bot quhair that mareit wyvis
Gois by thair husbandis bane,
That houshald nevir thryvis:
I fall not faid agane. 4

It fettis not madynis als
To latt men lowis thair laice,
No clym abowt menis halfs,
To clap, to kifs, nor braice,
Nor round in secreit place.
Sic treitment is a trane
To cleive thair quaver caice:
I fall not faid agane.

Fairweill with cheftetie
Fra wenchis fall to chucking, 50
Thair followis thingis thre
To gar thame ga in gucking,
Braſing, graping, and plucking;
Thir foure the futh to fane
Enforſis thame to fucking: 55
I fall not faid agane.

Sum luvis new cum to toun
With jeigis to mak thame joly;
Sum luvis dance vp and doun
To meifs thair malancoly; 60
Sum luvis lang trollie lolly,
And ſum of frigging fane,
Lyk fillokkis full of folly:
I fall not faid agane.

Sum monebrunt madynis myld, 65
At nonetyd of the nicht,
Ar chappit vp with chyld,
But coile or candill licht;
Sua ſum faid maidis hes ſlicht
To play and tak no pane, Fol. 129. b.
Syne chift thair feid fra ſicht: 70
I fall not faid agane.

Sum thinkis na ſchame to clap
And kifs in opin wyifs;
Sum can nocht keip hir gap 75
Fra lanſing as ſcho lyifs;
Sum gois ſo gymp in gyifs,
Or ſcho war kiſſit plane,
Scho leir be japit thryifs:
I fall not faid agane. 80

Moir gentrice is to jott
 Vndir ane filkin gown,
 Nor ane quhyt pittecott,
 And reddyar ay boun;
 The denkeft founest down. 85
 The fareft but refrane,
 The gayeft gritteft loun:
 I fall not faid agane.

The moir degeft and grave.
 The grydiar to grip it; 90
 The nyceft to reffave
 Vpoun the nynnys will nip it;
 The quhytief¹ will quhip it,
 And nocht hir hurdeis hane:
 The lefs the lurger hippit: 95
 I fall not faid agane.

Loe, ladeis! gif this bie.
 Ane gud counfaie I geif yow.
 To faive your honeftie,
 Fra sklander to releif yow: 100
 Bot ballattis ma to breif yow.
 I will nocht brek my brane:
 Suppois ye fowld mifcheif yow.
 I fall not faid agane.

Finis quod Scott.

¹ This word has been written *quhytief*, but the / seems to be deleted.

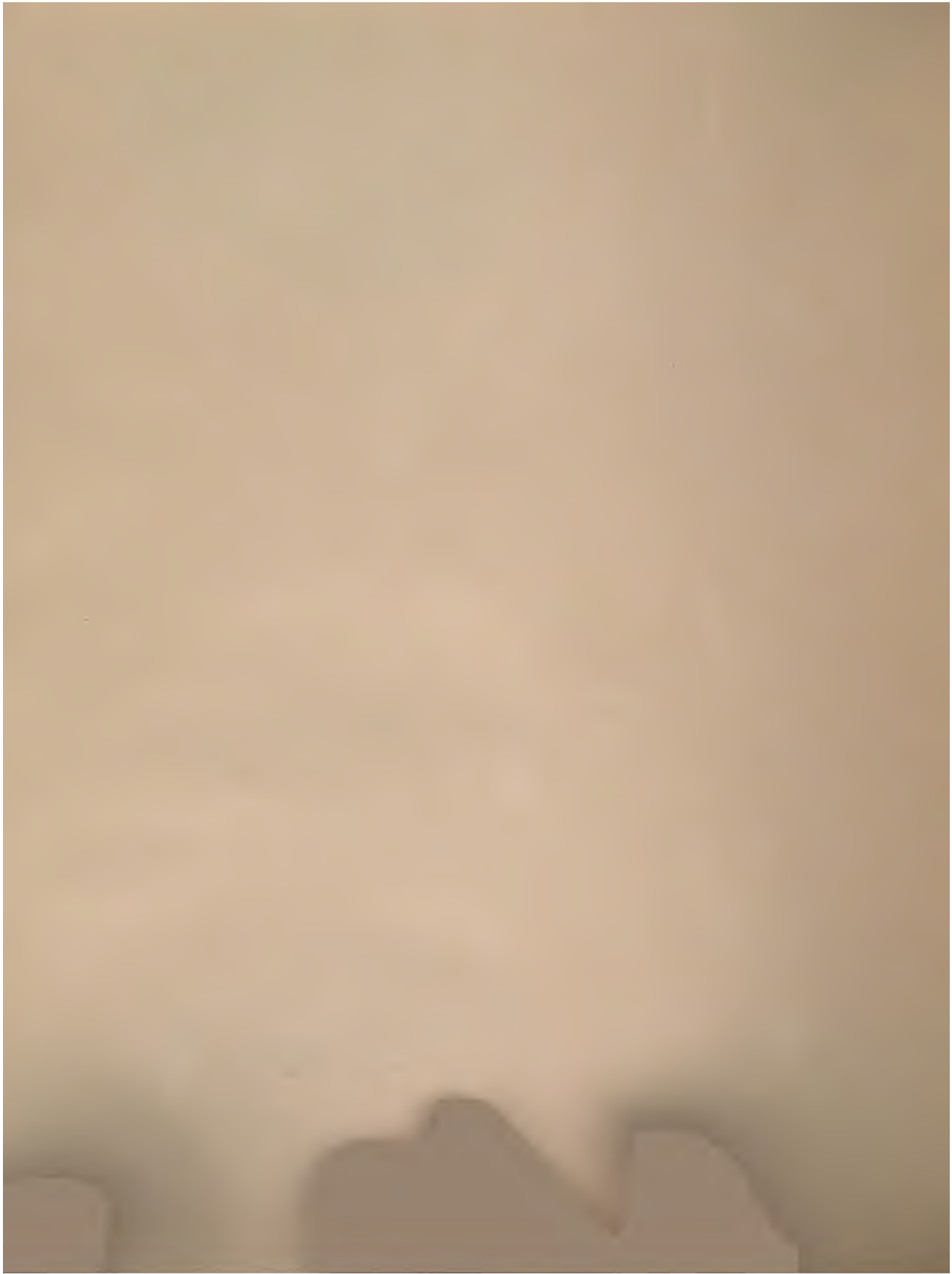




NON-CIRCULATING







NON-CIRCULATING

